

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MILNE BAY

STATION: ESA'ALA

VOLUME No: 12

ACCESSION No: 496.

1957 - 1958

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 19 - 4

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORTS MILNE BAY DISTRICT 1957/58

ESA 'ALA

<u>Patrol No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled.</u>
Esa. 2-57/58	W.J.Kelly	GOODENOUGH IS. Census Div
" 3-57/58	J.L.Hastings	Southern NORMANBY Cens Div.
" 4-57/58	W.J.Kelly	AMPHLETT & SANAROA Cens Div
" 1 & 5-57/58	J.D.Fitzer	FERGUSON ISLAND
" 6-57/58	W.J.Kelly	Northern NORMANBY Census Div
" 7-57/58	F.H.Faulkner	GOODENOUGH IS. Census Div.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

MILNE BAY DISTRICT

ESA'ALA SUB DISTRICT REPORTS 1957/58

- No. 1 (See No. 5)
No. 2 GOONENOUGH ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION
No. 3 SOUTHERN NORMANBY CENSUS DIVISION
No. 4 AMPHLETTS AND SANAROA CENSUS DIVISION
No. 5 FERGUSSON ISLAND
No. 6 NORTHERN NORMANBY CENSUS DIVISION
No. 7 GOODENOUGH ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION
-



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

ESA'ALA Sub-District,

District of... **MILNE BAY DISTRICT.** Report No... **2** of **1957-58**.....

Patrol Conducted by... **W. J. KELLY, A.D.O.**.....

Area Patrolled... **Goodenough Island Census Division**.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans... **No.**.....

Natives... **Five**.....

Duration—From **20./8./19.57** to **7./9.1957**...

Number of Days... **Nineteen**.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?... **No**.....

Last Patrol by Army by—District Services **Sep./Oct/19.56.**

Medical ... **Feb./19.56.**

Map Reference... **Goodenough Island - 1 inch to 4 miles**.....

Objects of Patrol **Revision of Census and General Administration.**.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

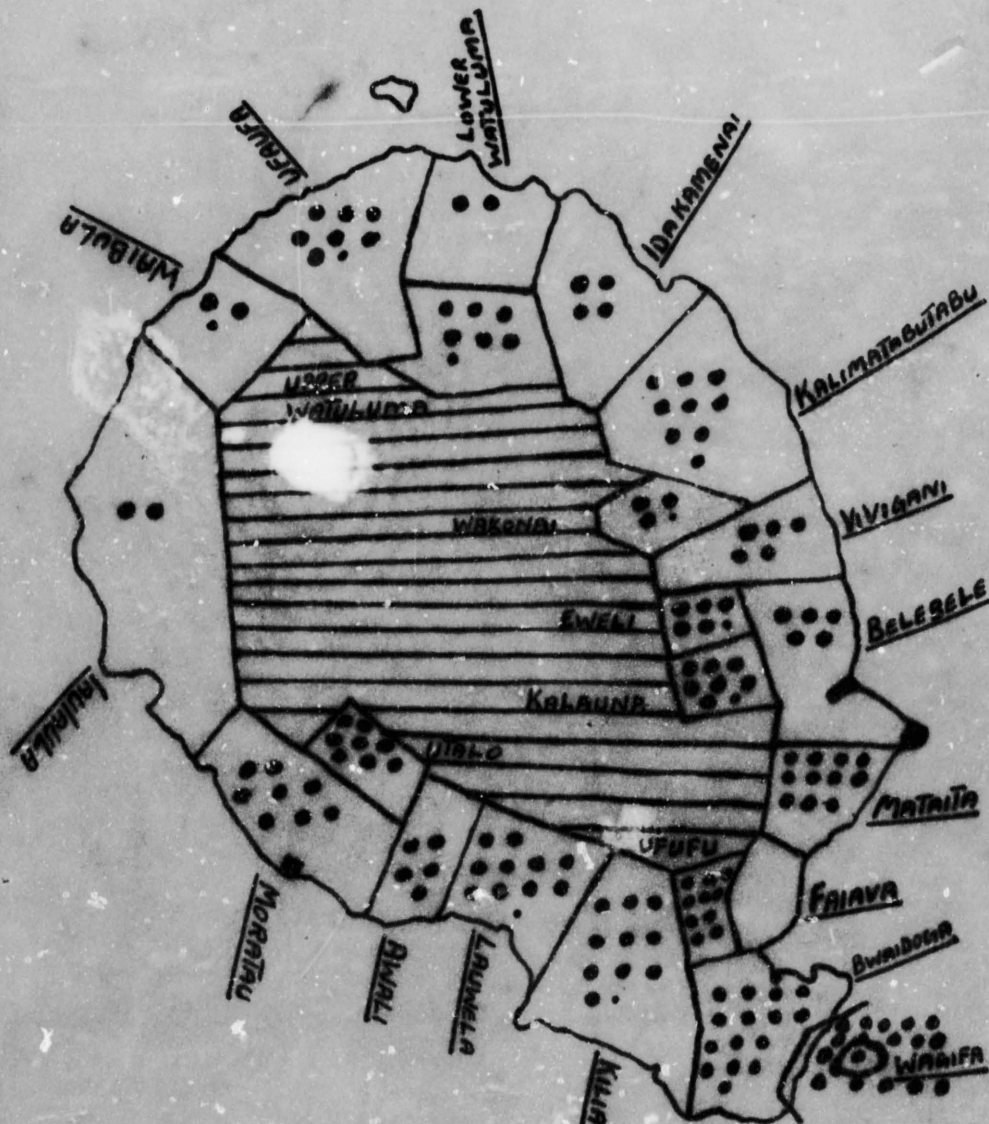
.....

Village Popula

Year.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIGRA			
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13				Females in Child Birth	In
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		
BELEBELE	21.8.57	2	1						2						4	6			4
KALAUNA	21.8.57	5	6					1		1					5	3			1
EWELI	22.8.57	3	3							1					4	6		1	3
VIVIGANI	23.8.57		1		1										5	6			
WAKONAI	24.8.57	5	1				1				1	1			1	3			5
KALIMATABUTABU	25.8.57	10	13	1	3	1	1	1							4	2	1		3
IDAKAMENAI	26.8.57	6		3		2												1	2
Lower. WATALUMA	27.8.57	1	3													2		1	
Upper. WATALUMA	27.8.57	3	6	1			3	1	1						4	1			1
UFAUFA	27.8.57	8	11		1		1								1	6			
WAIBULA	28.8.57	2		1		1	1								1	1			
IAUIAUIA	29.8.57		2													4			1
UTALO	30.8.57	4	5		1		1		1						8	9	1		
MORATAU	31.8.57	2	5				1								6	4			1
AUNANI	31.8.57	8	4							1	1				1	4	1		1
LAUWELA	1.9.57	11	12		2		3	2	1	1					6	19		1	5
KIWA	2.9.57	11	7	1	1	2		1							18	20	1	2	1
FAIANA	2.9.57	8	5	1	1	1		1							4	3			4
MAIUITA	3.9.57	12	12	1	3		1			1					6	7			2
UEUFU	3.9.57	15	18	1	5	2		1			2				10	5			4
BWARDUGA	4.9.57	14	16												8	3			7
WAGIFA	5.9.57	21	13	6	5	4	2	1	3	1	1				3	6	2		5
TOTALS		154	144	16	24	14	14	9	9	7	4			4	103	117	5	7	50

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION.



Goodenough Island

• = 50 PERSONS.

Actin on
→ NLB.33/16/4-
2929

19th February, 1958

The Director of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.

GOODENOUGH ISLAND - OVER-RECRUITING.

Your memorandum 18-9-6/M346 dated 6th February, 1958, refers.

2. The only recent airlift of recruits from Vivagani air-strip of which we have had information occurred, with our knowledge, in October, 1957, before any action had commenced to close this area to recruiting (although at the time papers on the subject were in transit from the Assistant District Officer, Saa'ala). Approximately 80 men were recruited by the Manager of Exploration and Development Limited of Port Moresby, assisted by one of his native employees, for employment at Saufana, Kairuku Sub-District. They were medically examined at Port Moresby on 18th October, attested at Port Moresby on 22nd October and, being found surplus to requirements, were paid off and repatriated on 29th January, 1958.

3. The only other evidence of recruiting from this area immediately preceding the closure relates to the engagement of 16 natives by 3 different recruiters during October and November and, as in the case of Exploration and Development Limited, it would appear to be a coincidence only that this area was selected for recruitment at this particular time. However, a copy of this memorandum, together with a copy of your memorandum under reply, is being forwarded to the District Commissioner, Milne Bay District, so that he may further investigate your suggestion that prior information of the intention to restrict the area was available to one or more recruiters.

4. Your recommendation at paragraph 2 regarding future airlifts from Vivagani has been noted for future reference.

District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

J.K. McCarthy
(J. K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.

Correspondence forwarded herewith is self-explanatory and I shall be glad to have any comment you may care to make in respect of the final paragraph of the memorandum from the Director of Public Health.

→ Copy for NA 30-6-51

C O P Y.

18-96/M346
Department of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.

6th February, 1958.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOODENOUGH ISLAND - OVER-RECRUITING.

In a recent visit to the D'Entrecasteaux area, I was advised that in the two to three weeks before the closure of the area, some recruiters, having received prior notice, proceeded to lift many natives from the Vivigani air-strip.

2. The infant mortality resulting from this in the previous excessive recruiting is considerable. If the island is ever again opened for recruiting, no permission should ever be given for recruits to be lifted direct from Vivigani unless they have been checked by the A.D.O., Esa'ala.

3. This society on Goodenough, as opposed to Normandy and Ferguson, is apparently patriarchal. The husband can do what he likes. It is noted that as soon as a wife becomes pregnant, the husband moves out of the area. This leaves certain hamlets with only older men and wives with two or three children. Consequently the youngest children suffer.

4. It is not known whether the recruiter in question received a prior notice of the closing of the area. You may consider it worth while investigating.

Signed (R.F.R. Scragg)
A/Director of Public Health.

Copy N.A. file 30/6/51

CHIEF OF DIVISION (GOV'T)OVER RECRUITMENT - GOODENOUGH ISLAND

I refer to your minute NA. 30/6/51 of 29th October, 1957. Action is in hand to have the area closed to recruitment for 12 months in the first instance.

2. I am sure you will agree that at best this is a negative measure, for the real cause of the over-recruitment is the lack of any counter-attraction within the villages to "outside" employment. As before, therefore, I urge that every measure designed to provide a local incentive for sufficient men to remain at home should be taken, for this would seem to be the only solution in such areas to recurrent over-recruitment. Control by village officials is not sufficient.

3. I realise, of course, that measures designed to make village life "interesting" may go too far in depriving the non-native employer of his labour requirements, reducing labour availability, and this at a time of increasing non-native development. Nevertheless the following factors apply:

- (a) Ministerial policy demands that the aims of labour policy can best be served at this time by measures maintaining the native's attachment to his land,
- (b) Ministerial policy says that it is not the function of Government to supply labour for industry - that is industry's own concern,
- (c) More efficient village agriculture and greater specialisation in cash-cropping will make some of the village labour force surplus and hence available for other employment,
- (d) Employers can compete for some time to come with the economic and domestic attractions of village life by offering better conditions, not necessarily with continued increases in cash wages,
- (e) There will continue to be an available labour potential in the newer areas of the Territory for some years to come,
- (f) Eventual population increases and increases in human efficiency due to medical services will assist in overcoming shortages of labour,
- (g) Eventual recognition of the preferability of stabilising employment by -
 - (i) Encouraging family employment,
 - (ii) Establishing a basic wage for a man/wife and children unit,
 - (iii) Encouraging permanent entry into a paid labour force settled in centres of employment,

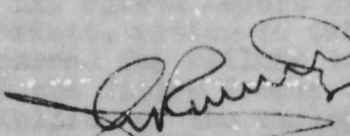
will allow a permanent migration out of villages and allow specialisation of labour, with a general increase in productivity.

4. Our problem will be so to influence these trends and policies as to preserve a balance at all times.

Concur

PLA

Development calls for interest by the Administration in all factors of production, labour no less than land and money capital, and certainly we should facilitate efforts by industry to obtain essential labour for development. Unfortunately we are not geared to fully assess the trends that are and will develop from our efforts in political and economic fields, and which the Employment Board must give consideration to these matters, there is a definite need for research into these matters - a need which supports a contention that the labour administrative unit must be built up and developed and given the necessary organisation to study and interpret such trends, and to devise appropriate regulatory measures.



(J. E. RITCHIE)

A/Executive Officer (Labour)

12/11/57

MINUTES

XXXNLB:33/16/4-2433

11th November, 1957

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1957/58

With further reference to my memorandum NA.30/6/51 of 29th October, 1957, please refer to the comments of Mr. A.D.O. Kelly at pages 12/13 of his Patrol Report No. 2 of 1957/58, and ensure that, if appropriate, action is taken to prosecute the employers or agents concerned for failure to comply with the requirements of Section 60 of the Native Labour Ordinance 1950-1956. It is clearly the responsibility of the employer to make arrangements to have the time-expired employees returned to their "homes".

2. You will note that in the new legislation the use of native assistants in recruiting has been omitted. The permission given to Papuan Apinaipi Ltd. was a special case at short notice and will not be repeated except with your recommendation.

J. Kelly
(J. A. McCARTHY)
Acting Director of Native Affairs

→ cc. NA.30/6/51
NLB:33/13

*Memo also sent Sec for Law asking for Gazette Notice to impose restrictions of 12/11
Gaz Notice sent AA for signature 27/11/57*

again repeat that any economic development will depend upon availability of staff. In this regard I refer to memorandum 176/1-72 dated 27th August, 1957 by the Registrar, Registry of Co-operative Societies to the Co-operative officer Samarai and especially in respect to paras. 4 and 5 of the memorandum.

25th October, 1957.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Executive Officer, Social Development.

MINUTE

File No. 30-6-51.

Govt. Print.—8017/4.56.

SUBJECT

Patrol Report No.2. 1957/58 - Wsa'ala.

Your attention is invited to Page 8 of this Patrol Report for information and comment please.

(T.G. Aitchison)

*noted R.J.
4/11/57
Discussion with Mr. Aitchison*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

29th October, 1957.

Executive Officer, Labour

MINUTE

File No. 30-6-51.

Govt. Print.—8017/4.56.

SUBJECT

Patrol Report No.2. 1957/58 - Esa'ala.

Your attention is drawn to the contents of this Patrol Report concerning Native Labour please.

Will you please take necessary action to have Goodenough Island closed to recruiting for a period of twelve months.

(T.G. Aitchison.)

*Act is in hand in file 33/16/F in N48
— see also later in this file*

*J 12/11
TAE D (4)*

30-6-51

29th October, 1957.

District Officer,
Milne Bay District,
SANARAI.

Patrol Report No.2. 1957/58 - Esa'Ala.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

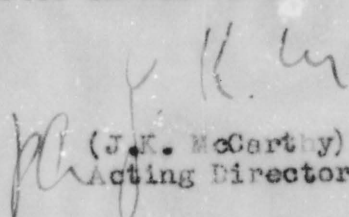
Your complete comments are particularly valuable and adequately cover the context of the patrol report.

Action is now in hand to close the whole of Goodenough Island to recruiting for a period of twelve months. I fully concur with your remarks: "The agency functions carried out by the Department of Native Affairs at Esa'ala must wait until a patrolling officer returns from patrol". Please instruct all of your officers that patrolling should not be ~~unaided~~ or even curtailed in order that agency functions be filled. The officer should signal or write in to the Department concerned at a district level, advising them of his impending departure and estimated time of return, close off his books and proceed on patrol.

Will you please advise if any covering notes on patrol reports as to whether matters requiring attention from other Department have been brought before them locally.

This Patrol Report is well presented and provides a first class account of affairs in the Goodenough Island Census Division.

Mr. Kolly is to be congratulated on his work.


(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.



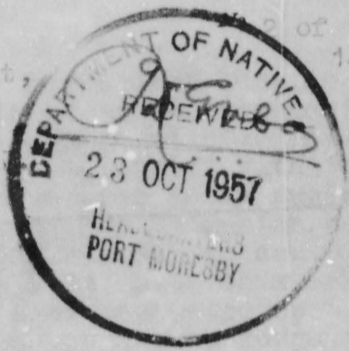
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/51 ✓

In Reply
Please Quote AT. IMCI.

Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

15th October, 1957



of 1957-58/
149

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

ESA'AMA PATROL REPORT NO 2/1957-58.
MR. W.S. KELLY ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

Copy of the above-mentioned Patrol Report is submitted herewith.

Introduction:- Gardening levels of the people of Goodenough Island have been lifted to, in some cases, 4000'. Please see recent reports published by Mr. L.J. Brass of the American Museum of Native History. He i.e. Mr. Brass spent sometime on Goodenough Island and saw people rarely contacted by Administration patrols.

Economic and Social Development:- I do not agree that the "dead heart" of the Milne Bay District is at Goodenough Island. The D'Entrecasteaux Island with a population of 34,000 people is probably the most neglected area of Papua. I know, because I have had several years in the area and have over a period of years walked around and through the Islands. I agree with Mr. Kelly's sentiments regarding Co-operatives. However the Registrar of Co-operatives has written and instructed the Co-operative Officer at Samarai that there should be no expansion due to lack of staff and financial restrictions. The ball is in the basket.

Hot air copra driers are being established throughout the Milne Bay District through a process of Agricultural Extension Officers and Co-operatives. The Department of Agriculture, Samarai, have in training several natives who can be detached to outlying areas to erect these driers, the materials for which have been purchased by groups of people interested in the production of copra.

Monies collected in the Islands towards Co-operatives and such like have not been "Administration inspired." The inspiration has come from local people who have been working in other areas.

Mr. Jackman has recently been to Samarai and now on his journey to Misima. The extension of Co-operatives to this area will be discussed with him in approximately ten days time. I again repeat that any economic development will depend upon availability of staff. In this regard I refer to memorandum 170/1-12 dated 27th August, 1957 by the Registrar, Registry of Co-operative Societies to the Co-operative officer Samarai and especially in respect to paras. 4 and 5 of the memorandum.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Village Constables:-

Goodenough Island has for many years been kept as a supply of native labour. In fact the whole of the D'Entrecasteaux Islands have been held back through lack of staff of all Administration Departments. This Sub-District with its population of 31,000 native people have been sadly neglected. The impact of Co-operatives and Agriculture Extension has been restricted to the nearby areas of Samarai due to acute staff shortages and lack of funds. In the D'Entrecasteaux Islands, two Agricultural Extension patrols have been conducted on both Fergusson and Normanby Islands. As yet, no thorough patrol has covered Goodenough Island. Only two (2) natives from Goodenough Island have been sent to Kufiavo by the Assistant District Officer to do a course in Agricultural Extension. There are no V.A.C.'s established on Goodenough Island. The Assistant District Officer Esa'ala, must establish facts regarding extension work.

I am having discussions with the Regional Agricultural Officer at Samarai in respect to Goodenough Island.

Village and Rest Houses:-

The position appears to be satisfactory for the moment.

Medical and Health:-

No vessel can be made available for posting to the Esa'ala Sub-District. The Assistant District Officer Esa'ala and the European Medical Assistant Mapamoiwa have been informed accordingly. I admit that a vessel is urgently required but a similar condition exists throughout the whole of this maritime District. No funds are available for the charter of vessels for any special purpose.

Agriculture and Livestock:-

The drought tendency is universal throughout the whole district.

Education:-

The Director of Education advises that due to lack of funds the proposed Intermediate and Boarding School at or near Esa'ala, will not be established this financial year. It may also be envisaged that no teachers are available for any further extension of Education facilities.

Recruits and Recruiting:-

The manager, Burns Philp (N.G.) Ltd., Samarai, has informed me that the native master, "Koitakinumu" was responsible for 97 and not 60 recruits being lifted by Carsair vide your signal NA 218 of 9th September, 1957. This is a direct fault of Headquarters, Port Moresby. I respectfully suggest that immediate action be taken to close the whole of Goodenough Island to recruiting for a period of twelve months.

There is considerable truth, I think, in Mr. Kelly's remarks regard recruiting. The solution would be the re-establishment of a patrol post at Bolubolu. This measure, of course, is fantastic as no staff is available.

Conclusion:-

Field Officers at Esa'ala and Mapamoiwa must remember that no vessel will be available for patrol purposes for some

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

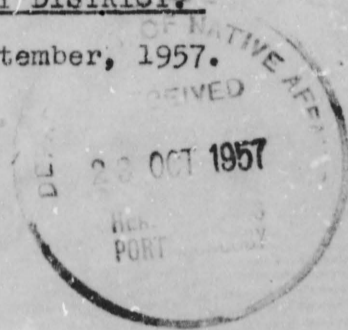
considerable time. Patrols must for the time being be
carried out on foot and canoe. There is no need to
speed up patrols. The agency functions carried out by
the Department of Native Affairs at Ess'ala must wait
until a patrolling officer returns from patrol. 11

Alan Timberley

A.T. Timberley,
District Commissioner.

Sub-District Office,
E S A ' A L A,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

29th September, 1957.



ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of

1957 - 58.

GOODENOUGH ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION, ESA'ALA S/D.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : W. J. Kelly, A.D.O.

AREA PATROLLED : Goodenough Island Census
Division.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : three members R.P. & N.G.C.
one interpreter,
one Native Medical Orderly.

DURATION: : 20th August, 1957 to
7th September, 1957.
19 days.

LAST PATROL TO AREA
DISTRICT SERVICES : September & October, 1956.
MEDICAL : February, 1956.

MAP REFERENCE : Goodenough Island - 1 inch
to 4 miles.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : REVISION OF CENSUS & ROUTINE
ADMINISTRATION.

DIARY.

20th August, 1957:

Departed Esa'ala at 7 a.m. on board the M.V. ARAWE. Arrived MAPAMOIWA 1030 a.m. Day spent at Mapamoiwa. T.B. Survey Team meanwhile completed Mantoux and x-ray examinations.

21st August, 1957:

Left Mapamoiwa at 6 a.m. per Arawe, arrived at BOLUBOLU at 8 a.m. Patrol stores and party disembarkation completed. 9.15. a.m. Arawe left for LOSUIA. Carriers delayed, and upon arrival left for BELEBELE, arriving at 10.30 a.m. Census for Belebele and KALAUNA completed at 5.p.m.

Night at BELEBELE.

22nd August, 1957:

Morning spent in hamlet inspections, general business and discussions. Left for EWELI at 1 p.m., arriving at 1.30 p.m. Census completed at 4.30 p.m. General business until nightfall.

Night at EWELI.

23rd August, 1957:

Morning spent in hamlet inspections, general business and discussions, until one o'clock when patrol left for VIVIGANI, arriving at 1.45p.m.

As old census book had been destroyed in a house fire a new census book was compiled during the afternoon, work finishing at 5.30 p.m.

24th August, 1957:

Vivigani hamlets inspected and discussions and general business completed at 1.20 p.m. when patrol left for WAKONAI, arriving three-quarters of an hour later. Census, inspections and general business finalised at 5.30 p.m. when patrol left for KALIMATABUTABU, arriving at 6.50 p.m.

Night at KALIMATABUTABU.

25th August, 1957:

Census for Kalimatabutubu finished at 11 a.m. People met again at 2.30 p.m. when village inspections and general discussions were held. Work finished at 6.p.m.

Night at Kalimatabutabu.

26th August, 1957:

Left for IDAKAMENAI at 6.am., arriving at 7.30 a.m. Census, inspections and talks finished at 4 p.m. Patrol then left for Lower WATALUMA, arriving at 5.30 p.m.

Night at Lower WATALUMA.

27th August, 1957:

Census for Upper and Lower Wataluma completed by 10.30 a.m. Discussions and village inspections then took place and were completed at 2.30 p.m. Visited

DIARY - Cont'd:

Catholic Mission at Wataluma and then on to UFAUFA by mission launch, calling en route at NUAMATA Plantation, owned and operated by Mr. Leach. Arrived UFAUFA at 4.30 p.m. and census completed at 5.30 p.m.

Night at UFAUFA.

28th August, 1957:

Hamlet inspections and general business took place during morning. Anti-yaws team under an N.M.O. from Mapamoiwa arrived at 8 a.m. and opportunity taken to give treatment to assembled people. During afternoon visited NUAMATA Plantation on several matters, and then by canoe to WAIBULA, arriving at 3.30 p.m. Census completed at 4.30 p.m.

Night at WAIBULA.

29th August, 1957:

Hamlet inspections and discussions during morning. Left by Mission launch at 10.30 a.m., arriving IAMAULA at 12.30 p.m. Census and general matters completed at 5.30 p.m.

Night at IAMAULA.

30th August, 1957:

Departed IAMAULA at 7 a.m. and arrived UTALO at 10.30 a.m. Census and inspections completed by 2 p.m. General discussions until 4 p.m. when patrol left for MORATAU, arriving at 4.45 p.m.

Night at MORATAU.

31st August, 1957:

Census, inspections and discussions completed at 1.30 for Moratau area. Patrol then left for AUWELI, arriving at 2.30 p.m. Census and inspections completed by 6 p.m.

Night at AUWELI.

1st September, 1957:

Arrived LAUWELA at 8 a.m. from Auweli. Census etc., completed by 4.30 p.m. when patrol departed for KILIA, arriving at 5.45 p.m.

Night at KILIA.

2nd September, 1957:

Census commenced for KILIA at 8 a.m. and completed at 9.30 p.m. Inspections and general business until 2.30 p.m. when patrol left for FAIAWA, arriving at 4.45 p.m. Found FAIAWA people assembled so conducted the census, finishing at 5.30 p.m.

Night at FAIAWA.

DIARY - Cont'd.:

3rd September, 1957:

Inspections and general business during morning then on to MATAITA at noon, arriving at 12.30. Left for UFUFA at 5.30 p.m. after conducting census, and discussions etc.

Night at UFUFA.

4th September, 1957:

Census for UFUFA followed by hamlet inspections and discussions. These finished at noon. Patrol then left for BWAIDOGA where census and general discussions etc. took place until 6 p.m.

Night at BWAIDOGA.

5th September, 1957:

Crossed by launch to WAGIFA Island, arriving there at 7 a.m. Census and all other matters completed by 6 p.m.

Night at WAGIFA.

6th September, 1957:

Informed by the people that the passage between Goodenough and Fergusson Islands was too rough to risk a canoe crossing and, on hearing that the Chinampa was leaving Mud Bay for Mapamoiwa the patrol hurriedly packed and boarded the M.V. Chinampa at 10 a.m., arriving at Mapamoiwa at noon.

Visited the hospital and, at 2 p.m. left to walk to Esa'ala along the MORUMA coast. Arrived at 6.30 p.m. at the Rest House at UKEDKEO.

Night at UKEDKEO.

7th September, 1957:

Left UKEDKEO at 7 a.m., calling en route at AILULUAI and visited the resident anthropologist, Miss Chowring. Departed AILULUAI at noon and arrived at the Methodist Mission at SALAMO at 4 p.m. Once again the passage was too rough for a canoe crossing so the Catholic Mission at BUDOIA very kindly put at my disposal their vessel, and arrived at Esa'ala at 8 p.m.

PATROL ENDS.

INTRODUCTION:

The area covered by this patrol was the GOODENOUGH Island Census Division. This island is the northernmost populated island of the D'Entrecasteaux Group and covers an area of 445 square miles approximately. In the main the topography of the island is typical of most of the D'Entrecasteaux Group, having a narrow coastal plain and a rugged mountainous interior. The chief diversion from the norm, however, is the extensive coastal plain on the Eastern side of the island, stretching from BOLUBOLU to WATALUMA. This large area of flat land was extensively utilized during the war as an airstrip and for army installations.

The interior of the island rises to a height of 8,000 feet. These mountainous areas are uninhabited, being used wholly for hunting preserves. Villages and gardens have been established on the foothills, but the villages seldom rise above 1,000 feet, and no gardening is attempted above the 1,500 foot level.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The native situation appeared to be satisfactory, that is satisfactory in the sense that the incidence of minor crime was low and no major offences had been committed since the last patrol.

Only ten cases were heard in the Court for Native Matters, resulting in eight convictions. These were as follows:

<u>Section</u>	<u>Convictions</u>
78(1)	4
71(a)	2
84(2)	2
80(2)	2 acquitted.

At all census musters a 100% assembly was recorded, except for absentee labourers, and the patrol was accorded a good reception at all Rest Houses.

ECONOMIC & SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT:

If one disregards the purely police point of view and has regard to development and welfare, the native situation was extremely unsatisfactory.

The people themselves are aware of the unsatisfactory nature of the situation, and groups spoken to almost unanimously expressed concern over the fact that they have seen no progress on their island over the past fifty years, and that their existence today is almost identical with that of their forefathers. The only discernable difference being that their more unsavoury practices and customs are now not observed, and that the Administration has imposed the Pax Britannica upon the once warring factions.

The majority of males have widely travelled, as labourers, in both Papua and New Guinea, and have seen progress and development in other areas, which have not had as long a period of Administration and Mission influence.

In discussion at the various centres inquiries were

were made by the people as to why Goodenough Island, and in fact the whole D'Entrecasteaux Group, should be the 'dead heart' of the Milne Bay District. Returning labourers have reported progress in the co-operative and local government spheres at Misima, Samarai, Losuia and Milne Bay areas, and the general inquiry was "Why doesn't the Government help us to advance like the other people of the Milne Bay, is it that we are dull or are we being kept as a source of labour?".

Undoubtedly some of these sentiments were mere lip service to the avowed aims of the Administration in their developmental policy as applied to native peoples. The impression was gained, however, that, by and large, the more progressive and thoughtful sections of the communities are concerned for the future, and wanted something better than a subsistence level of existence for their descendants.

Already some groups have made an attempt at self-help and at DIODIO a hot air dryer had been erected to improve the quality of copra production. Other groups, those at BELEBELE, KALAUNA, EWELI, VIVIGANI, LAUWELA and BWAIDOGA, have been collecting money since early 1954, and have village accounts, ranging from a few pounds to over £ 160. It appears that these village accounts were Administration inspired, and for many years returning labourers contributed a small sum to the account. The amounts in the accounts vary in proportion to the keenness of the individual of the person appointed as guardian of the pass book, some energetic individuals have large accounts, while other accounts have not been had deposits recorded since the first flush of enthusiasm wore off.

Up to a short time ago the people had no idea as to what use they would put the money, but now the idea has crystallised that the money should go towards the purchase of a suitable vessel, in order that produce from Goodenough could be transported direct to the markets at Samarai. The desire to avoid the middleman, in the person of the European trader, was widespread, as the traders have, with only one exception, earned themselves a reputation of underpaying, and attempting to cheat the producer.

It was pointed out that ^{at} the present rate of saving it would take at least another 50 years for any one group to accumulate enough money to purchase a boat of their own, of suitable size to efficiently and economically transport produce to Samarai. The people admitted the truth of this, and then proposed that, instead of each group saving for their own boat, the Administration be approached to form a boat-owning co-operative.

It is my opinion that this idea has merit, but I can foresee difficulties in accounting for individual cargoes, and ensuring that the individual shipper gets the true return for his produce, less freight, especially when produce is shipped in small one and two bag lots. However this difficulty could be partly overcome by each group shipping their own produce as a single consignment, the return to be split up among the individuals on a village basis.

These proposals of the people for a marine co-operative gave me the impression that they put it forward on the basis of a half loaf being better than none at all. That is, they have been neglected by the co-operative section, which has concentrated its staff and activities on the Misima/Milne Bay areas, and they are proposing an expedient that may be considered, whereas a proposal for a full

co-operative set-up would, in their opinion, not be an acceptable or practical proposition.

The desire and the need for an Administration-guided programme of self-help is highlighted by several abortive attempts at producer co-operatives. In one instance a native entrepreneur at AWALI proposed that the people make copra, and he would undertake to get it to the market. The people accepted his offer and, for weeks, worked at producing copra. When a sufficient quantity had been made the instigator of the scheme sold the copra to a passing trader, gave a few pounds to the Village Policeman and absconded to Samarai with the remainder of the proceeds. (The legal processes of locating and returning this native to Esa'ala to answer the complaints is the subject of a separate memo.)

It is my opinion that, if some attempt at a guided economic development is not made, instances such as this will multiply, and the people will become extremely sceptical of any proposals, either privately or Administration sponsored.

During the course of the patrol a count of the coconuts owned by each group in the area was taken. In some areas, notably in the northern section of the island, the number of coconuts per head of the population is amazingly low, and when one has to consider the percentage of nuts used as a subsistence diet, the remainder of the trees would produce a very small return per head as a cash crop. (An appendix submitted at the end of the report showing the groups and the number of trees owned by each group).

These groups, with very few planted and bearing trees are KALAUNA, EWELI, WAKONAI, KALIMATABUTABU, Lower and Upper WATALUMA, UFAUFA, WAIBULA and IANIANLO, whose bearing trees number for a few hundred to over 1,500 trees. The rest of the island groups have at least 2,000 per group, and up to 16,000 trees for WAGIFA.

It was noted that these groups are situated along the east, north and west coasts where the people are few in number, the birth rate lowest, and the incidence of sickness very high. These groups would, at their present stage, and with a very poor potential, be able to participate in any development scheme in only a limited degree, but at least their participation would be an improvement on their present lack-lustre and hopeless mode of existence.

The other groups, with over 2,000 trees, are situated mainly on the southern section of the island. Their population is large, and the people give an impression of virility and displayed an interest that should make the prognosis for any attempted co-operative venture extremely favourable.

As mentioned previously, the only outlet for native produced copra is by sale to the European owned trade stores. These stores are situated at BOLUBOLU, UFAUFA, MORATU, NCUNOU (Mud Bay) and WAGIFA, and all have an extremely poor range of goods for sale. All these stores report a falling in the purchases of native copra, and what is purchased is of poor quality and usually has to be reconditioned. Encouragement was given to the various groups to install hot air driers and produce more copra, with a twofold purpose in view - that of assuring an income from the sale of copra to trade stores, and secondly to ensure, in the event of any co-operative being formed, that copra is of a high grade, cutting rejections, and thus overhead, to a minimum.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

In the area covered there are 22 Village Constables, and 71 unofficial village councillors. Recommendations are being made for the appointment of two new Village Constables to fill vacancies due to a death and one resignation. (see appendix for full list).

It was found that only one Village Constable had reported to Esa'ala since the last patrol, and several had never been to the Sub- district headquarters since their appointment. This isolation of Goodenough Island from the D.N.A. station, and the infrequent patrols to this area, have all contributed towards giving the village officials a feeling of being left to fend for themselves and, as few are forceful men in their own right, the position of Village Constable on Goodenough has, in the main, degenerated into purely a ceremonial one. That is, the Village Constable is the person who dons his uniform when a patrol arrives, assists with the census, accepts orders by the patrolling officers, and then conveniently forgets all his administrative functions until the heralded arrival of the next patrol. Then there is a mad rush to clean roads and villages and to try to remember just what orders were given during the last patrol so that they can, in a perfunctory fashion, be carried out sufficiently to satisfy the next officer when he checks on the instructions listed in the V.C's book.

Few of the Village Constables had a firm grasp of their duties, and few had bothered to visit other hamlets sites, other than their own, in the interval that had elapsed between patrols.

The Village Officials were advised as to what was expected of them, and what their powers and duties were. An improvement in their performance can only be expected if they are backed up patrolling officers and if patrols can get to Goodenough at regular and frequent intervals.

A few refreshing instances of strong and capable Village Constables were seen, notably the Village Constables at WAGIFA, KILIA and IANIAULA. The latter has only 101 people to look after, but he is a most progressive type. He has, on his own initiative, accumulated over £ 30 to purchase a hot air drier so that the quantity and quality of the copra produced by his people can be improved. These extra-curricular activities of the IANIAULA Village Constable should, I think, be encouraged. If these people are to progress the V.C's should not be regarded merely as an Administration instrument for maintaining law and order, and seeing that roads and villages are kept clean, but should be encouraged to play a leading part in any developmental projects.

The integration of the existing native officials has been notably absent in the establishment by the Agricultural Department of Village Agricultural Committees. The officers of this department apparently have a rooted aversion to including either village constables or councillors in their committees. The result has been that a new and alien authoritative body has been introduced into the community that cuts across, and at times completely extinguishes the authority and prestige of the village officials.

These committees are not meant to be authoritative

but merely advisory, but it is inevitable that, being backed by the Administration, the committee will assume authority in the eyes of the people. There is only one Kilaro trained native on Goodenough Island, at WAGIFA, and no V.A.C. as yet. It is recommended, however, that if V.A.C.'s are established the Agricultural Department work, for a start, through the established and recognized instruments of Administration indirect rule, i.e. the village constables and councillors.

VILLAGES & REST HOUSES:

The people of Goodenough Island are not an integrated people, living one one or two big villages, per group, but usually live scattered throughout the area in small isolated hamlets. Usually the hamlets are barely larger than an extended family group. In other cases three or four extended families combine to form one larger village, this is especially true in the more densely populated areas in the southern section of the island.

All village sites were inspected and, on the whole, the condition of the houses was good. As was to be expected the villages and houses showed signs of hurried cleaning and repairs which, undoubtedly had taken place on the day before the arrival of the patrol.

From previous reports it is understood that, after the war, many houses were constructed of scrap corrugated iron and gleanings from army dumps. This type of shanty has now been almost entirely replaced by native material houses, which are, undoubtedly, much more suitable to the climate and conditions.

A pleasing feature of the housing situation was the good condition of the houses of widows and aged people who are wholly dependant on their children or relations for their shelter and food. No complaints were received of the neglect of the old or infirm.

In the MOATAU (DIODIO) area several villages have moved down onto the beach. The reason being that, early this year, the inland villages experienced some rather alarming earth tremours, and some ground in the vicinity of the villages fissured and sank. The people were understandably rather frightened, and decided to move to the more suitable coastal area, where a large village has now been established.

With a community scattered over the various groups areas, the Rest Houses and police barracks are situated at some central site, usually adjoining the local mission teacher and his church. To this central location the people assembled for census and discussions. Very few of the Rest Houses are more than an hour's walk from the most distant village served.

The Rest Houses were, without exception, in excellent order and every attempt had been made by the people to provide a reasonable quarters for the patrol.

|| Good
|| E/C(SD)
|| T/H/9

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

A Native Medical Orderly from Mapamoiwa accompanied the patrol, and at all census musters a health inspection was undertaken.

As there was no vessel available to rendezvous with the patrol at pre-arranged points, patients could not be referred to the Mapamoiwa hospital, as it would have meant a canoe trip of over five miles, across the passage which was extremely rough, due to a prolonged and vicious south-east wind. The waters of the Moresby Straights were so rough that even the WAGIFA people, excellent seamen, would not attempt a crossing. This lack of a vessel was one of the most unsatisfactory features of the patrol, and resulted in quite a few cases, that required skilled medical attention, being referred to the nearest Aid Post for what is necessarily sketchy and inadequate treatment. ✓

A large number of cases of child malnutrition were seen and were sent to the Methodist Mission Maternal and Infant Welfare hospital at WAILAGI. This hospital is run by a certificated European sister, who is doing a magnificent job caring for mothers and children of the Mud Bay area. ✓

In all of the child malnutrition cases the father of the child was away at work, and the mother and family being wholly dependant on the good will of his relatives for food and shelter. This service was sometimes very grudgingly given and, I consider, that the recruiting of fathers of families is directly responsible for these malnutrition cases and, in a number of instances, of the death of the children from malnutrition. U

The Public Health Department staffed and run village Aid Posts at BOLUBOLU, VIVIGANI, Lower WATALUMA, FAIAWA, MCRATAU and WAGIFA. These Aid Posts are run by N.M.O's of average competence and, with a lot more co-operation from the people, could perform a valuable service for native community. At the best, however, the people are fairly apathetic towards sickness. I was informed by the N.M.O. at WATALUMA that his hospital was empty until just before the patrol arrived, when the wards filled up with patients anxious to escape a medical inspection during census taking.

This apathy is highlighted by the treatment of the N.M.O. at VIVIGANI. The people of VIVIGANI had petitioned the E.M.A. at Mapamoiwa to establish an Aid Post in their area. He agreed and sent a trained N.M.O. with medical supplies, expecting the people themselves to erect a dispensary, ward and house for the N.M.O. On my arrival at VIVIGANI the N.M.O. was still living in the Rest House, after a month there, and the only hospital building erected was a small dispensary which, even then, was only half completed. The N.M.O. complained that he was getting no co-operation at all and he wished to return to Mapamoiwa. He was persuaded to stay and, before the patrol left VIVIGANI, the people assured me that work would commence immediately on the hospital buildings. This was done, and on last information the hospital was well under way. Y

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

New gardens are now being cleared in all the areas on Goodenough Island. Plantings have, however, been delayed due to the unseasonable dry spell, being experienced throughout these islands. At present there is no shortage of food and taro, yams, bananas, sweet potatoes, tapioc, sugar cane and pawpaw give the people a diet full of variety. ✓

Most of the last season's yam crop has finished and the yam gardens have now been planted to tapioc.

Garden prospects for six months' time do not appear in a too favourable light. If the rains do not come within the next six weeks the new gardens will be delayed to such an extent that a future food shortage is almost inevitable. ✓

This prospect is fully realised by the people and gave concern was expressed by responsible, thinking groups. To minimise the possible effects of the dry spell several groups have commenced new garden areas on the banks of the rivers and creeks where seepage provides some moisture for the growing crops. ✓

Future patrols in the next few months will be advised to keep an eye on the food and garden situation.

The ubiquitous coconut naturally plays a large part in the fat intake of the people. Encouragement was everywhere given to plant new trees to provide food and the raw materials for copra production. d

Animal protein is supplied by domesticated fowls and pigs, supplemented by wild pig, occasionally dog, fish, prawns and crabs. Several of the groups on Goodenough Island however live several hours' walk from the coast and are essentially an inland people, having no canoes, fishing techniques or maritime traditions. It was most noticeable that these people, who had no access to a supplementary source of protein, were in the worst health, and were usually covered by sapoma. This is understandable as sapoma is a disease associated with diet deficiency and lack of cleanliness, both of which the sea provides.

European foods, such as cabbages, tomatoes, pumpkins and citrus were available in small quantities, but they appear not to play a big part in the native diet.

EDUCATION:

Education on Goodenough Island is wholly in the hands of the Methodist and Catholic Missions.

The Methodist Overseas Mission has a European teacher, assisted by native teachers, at their station at WALLAGI on Mud Bay. Father Abbot conducts a school at the Catholic station at WATALUMA.

At these two European run schools the standard is reasonably high, and the people appear quite satisfied with their instruction and attend regularly. The same, however, cannot be said for the outside schools run by native teachers. The M.O.M. have such schools in all centres of the census area, while the Catholic Mission confines its activities to METAITA and IDAKAMENAI. All

Education - cont'd.

these outside schools, be they Catholic or Methodist, are of an extremely low standard and, except for religious instruction, their curriculum is worthless.

Many parents came forward during the course of the patrol and enquired if it would be possible to ~~re~~ enroll their children at the station school at Esa'ala. It was explained that the school at Esa'ala was ~~merely~~ for the children of station personnel and we, unfortunately, could not take applicants who would have to board.

It is to be hoped that in the near future the planned central school at Esa'ala will materialise and we can justify the touching faith these people have in the excellence of the Administration schools.

MISSIONS:

The Methodist Overseas Mission has been established on Goodenough Island since 1894, the Catholic Mission only since 1950.

It would appear that the complacent attitude of the M.O.M. suffered a rude shock at the intrusion of an alien mission into, what they considered, their exclusive sphere of influence.

At one stage there was active hostility between the Minister in charge at WALLAGI and Father Abbot at WATALUMA. This hostility consisted of the M.O.M., by propaganda methods, attempting to influence their adherents against the newly arrived mission. This had very little result and the Catholic Mission is now fairly firmly entrenched. This mission has embarked upon a wise programme of limited expansion suitable to their resources. They intend to enlarge their field only when they have teachers of a sufficiently high standard that their schools will attract people, who are dissatisfied with the standards of the M.O.M. run schools.

When this policy of expansion is commenced there should be interesting developments on Goodenough. One result that could come from a more active rivalry between the two missions, and one that would benefit the people, would be an improvement in the standards of the M.O.M. run schools, conducted by native teachers. This improvement will be forced on the Methodist Mission if they wish to retain their pre-eminent position on the island.

RECRUITS & RECRUITING:

1. There are ~~285~~⁸⁰⁵ adult males away at work, either within the Milne Bay district, or working in other districts, mainly in Papua. The progressive number away at work over the years has been:

1954	684
1955	710
1956	742
1957	785 805

2. Each year the total has been creeping up and it would appear that the village elders have lost their former

control over the labour migrations of the younger men.

3. This year's total of absentees is 40.8% of the available labour potential.

4. Attached is an appendix showing the absentee labour figures expressed as a percentage. Most of the figures are extremely alarming, especially those for KALAUNA, IDAKAMENAI, Lower WATALUMA, Upper WATALUMA, UFAUFA, WAIBULA, MORATAU, LAUWELA, KILIA and MATAITA. These groups have from 45% to 57% of their available males absent at work. The other areas have percentages ranging from 15% to 44% absent. Some areas have a reasonable absentee figure, but this is due to the recent return of labourers. Had the patrol been two weeks earlier the absentee percentages for these places would have been around the 45% mark.

5. These rather startling figures do not, however, give the true and even more alarming state of affairs. If the absentees had been only single men with no family responsibilities the situation would not have been grave. But at least 20 to 30% were married men with one to four children. This means that the care of wives and children is thrust onto the labourer's brother or other close relatives. This responsibility is often grudgingly assumed and, as mentioned previously under health, malnutrition cases were numerous among the children whose fathers were absent at work.

6. It is now an accepted custom that, if a man becomes involved with another man's wife, or commits some offense, he accepts the recruiter's shilling and signs on for work to escape retribution. By the time he returns the affair has blown over and has been forgotten, and thus he escapes scot free. This is a most popular and widely followed habit, and points to the fact that the old time internal control over the number of absentees is now a thing of the past.

7. The absentee situation is now undoubtedly worse, as since the patrol left Goodenough there have been three recruiters operating in the area. We have no control over the number of recruits accepted by recruiters, as with the hospital at Mapamoiva, and the D.N.A. station at Esa'ala, recruiters find easier to ship their workers into Samarai for attestation. We have even less control now that D.N.A., Moresby, has given permission for Papuan Apinaipi to fly their recruits direct to Moresby for attestation.

8. A noticeable, and extremely unsatisfactory, feature of recruiting on Goodenough Island is the use made of native assistant recruiters. In no soliciting of recruits had the European recruiter taken a more active part than to wait on his boat and send his assistants to do the work. This naturally results in the most indiscriminate recruiting of old and young, fit and infirm, single and married.

9. Another unsatisfactory aspect of recruiting is the failure of the employers, or their agents, to return the time expired labourers to their place of recruitment. Two instances were brought to my notice. The first was from a group of ex-labourers from UFAUFA. This group had been employed at Killerton Plantation at Samarai, and were repatriated by the Chinampa to Goodenough Island. Instead of being returned to UFAUFA, where they were

recruited, they were disembarked at Mud Bay, at least eight hour's walk from their home village.

10 As this group had a large quantity of personal effects, and were unable to procure assistance at Mud Bay, a party elected to walk home and return with a canoe. This was done and, three days after they had been disembarked by the Chinampa, they set out by canoe for Jfaufa. Along the exposed VIVIGANI coast they soon struck trouble and the canoe capsized, spilling their personal effects into deep water. Thus the material results of a year's labour were lost, and all through the ex-employer, or his agent, avoiding his legal obligations and responsibilities.

11. The second similar case reported was from a number of ex-labourers from Steamships, Port Moresby, who belonged to MORATAU (DIODIO). In this case the ex-labourers were likewise dumped against their protests, at Mud Bay by the Chinampa. As they had a considerable quantity of effects, and could not procure carriers, they chartered a launch from Mrs. Gribben, at the NOUNOU trading station. This charter cost them £15 for a four hour trip. Thus, likewise through the employer's, or his agent's, sharp practices, returning labourers were fleeced of a sum of money they could ill afford, and which would have been saved them if their ex-employer had carried out his statutory duty towards them.

12. Another custom of recruiters, and one which I feel sure is not countenanced by the Native Labour Ordinance, is the giving of money and tobacco, as an inducement to the native to sign on as a contracted labourer. It appears to be a time-hallowed custom. I presume this is meant to be the consideration which changes hands, and which clinches the contractual offer and acceptance of employment. Usually the sum of five shillings plus two stacks of tobacco changes hands, and as far as can be ascertained, this is not considered an advance on wages, but is an inducement to sign on with that particular recruiter. Both recruits and recruiter accept this ~~exchange~~ technique and consider the contract thus implied to be a binding one.

13. The absence of such a large percentage of adult males has had a highly deterrent effect on the population increases. Births since the last census patrol, in March, 1956, totalled 298, while deaths were 321. Thus the death rate exceeds the birth rate by 23.

14. Taking into consideration the increase of deaths over births, the malnutrition factor among the families of absentee labourers, the intolerable burdens placed on those who stay at home and undertake for the wives and families of absentees, it is considered that over-recruiting on Goodenough Island has taken place, and that the Island has been bled white by unscrupulous and indiscriminating recruiting practices. It is therefore strongly recommended that the whole of Goodenough Island be closed to recruiting for a period of at least two years. At the end of that time the situation can be re-examined and recommendations made for an extension of the closed period, or the opening of certain areas for recruitment.

15. A tradition of migrant labour has been built up over the years on Goodenough Island, and going to work is virtually the sole source of cash income. It is thought that, if the recommendation for closing Goodenough Island to recruiting is adopted, there must be implementation of some form of economic development to take the place of wage labour. Without an alternative cash income we shall have

a large, discontented male population which would be prey to cargo cults or like manifestations, what characterise culturally and economically impoverished societies. M

ROADS & BRIDGES

The old army road from BOLUBOLU, through VIVIGANI, TO WATALUMA is still in amazingly good order. The road is, naturally, overgrown throughout its length, but the road bed itself is mainly intact and would require only cleaning to make trafficable.

The six large bridges between BOLUBOLU and WATALUMA are naturally now non-existent, and would, with local resources, be impossible to replace. Many small bridges and cement ferds are still intact, requiring only minor maintenance to make them serviceable.

Native tracks between hamlets are in good condition, most of them showing signs of recent clearing. There are no native bridges over the major streams and in time of flash floods would be impassable.

AIRFIELDS & AIRSTRIPS:

Several dumps of

The No. 1 airstrip at VIVIGANI was inspected and was found to be in very good order. The strip is bitumen sealed granite. Approximately 1,100 yards of the strip is still serviceable to a width of fifty yards. Grass tufts have forced their way through the bitumen in several places along the centre of the strip, and the grass is gradually encroaching on the edges of the strip along its length.

The approaches to the strip and lateral clearance are good, the only obstacles being low trees and waist high grasses. In its present condition the strip is suitable for operation of aircraft up to D.C.3 size.

WAR DISPOSALS MATERIALS:

Several dumps of War Disposal materials were inspected. Under the terms of Tender, as published in Gazette No. 42 of 1st August, 1957, it is considered that the only materials that would prove of benefit to the Administration are several hundred sheets of steel matting, stockpiled at VIVIGANI Point, and a complete stone crusher, mill and screens, located near the ex-BOLUBOLU Patrol Post. This latter item is in several pieces and is scattered over an area of 100 square yards. From examination it would appear that it is intact, but expert advice would have to be obtained before this point could be established.

CENSUS & STATISTICS:

Census was conducted at all Rest Houses on Goodenough Island.

Total number of births was 298, while the deaths numbered 321, death rate exceeding the birth rate by 23.

CENSUS & STATISTICS - Cont'd:

The total population numbered 8178, an increase of 60 over last year. This is partly accounted for by migrations from Fergusson Island, Baniara, and even from Losuia. These in the main are were women married to Goodenough males. A large number of new names was also recorded. These people had apparently been away when the census books were compiled in 1949, and have managed to avoid later census patrols.

Also many new names of Mission teachers were recorded. These teachers, who have been imported from other areas by the missions, are not permanent migrants and their names were not, accordingly added to the immigration columns.

Census statistics show a declining birth rate that must be attributed to the excessive number of marriageable males away at work.

The deaths were mainly among the one to five year and the over 13 age groups. In the latter group the deaths were mainly those of the aged and infirm.

GENERAL:

Banking operations were conducted at all centres and several N.M.T.A. payments were made. Details were as follows:

C.S.B. Withdrawals	£ 89 . 16. 0
" Deposits	35 . 17. 7
N.M.T.A. 7 payments	£ 30 . 18. 5

CONCLUSION:

This patrol of Goodenough Island was more hurried than was intended. This was due to the fact that the transport of the patrol to Fergusson Island, across the Moresby Straights, was dependant on casual vessels passing, there being no vessel stationed at Esa'ala. When news was received that the Chinampa was due at Mud Bay the patrol was speeded up to coincide with its departure for Mapamoiwa. This lack of a vessel was one of the more unsatisfactory features of the patrol, as it prevented the shipping of patients to Mapamoiwa hospital and curtailed what should have been a patrol of at least one month.

As may be gathered from the foregoing report the situation on Goodenough is far from satisfactory, and it is hoped that, if my recommendations for closing the area to recruiting, and that some form of development in the economic sphere be sponsored, the next patrol to Goodenough will report a radical improvement in conditions.

W.J. Kelly
• • • (W.J. Kelly) • • • A.D.O.

APPENDIX ' A '

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1957-58.

GOODENOUGH ISLAND

DETAILS OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>Rest House</u>	<u>Population</u>	<u>Hamlets</u>	<u>Village Constable.</u>	<u>Village Councillors.</u>
AUWALI	251	UKOBALA BULUMATAFOLU MALABAWEA	BUKEMU	KAIMWAIKI SIDALE
BELEBELE	265	BELEBELE WAILOLO BILOBILOLOIA	NIBOGANA	ALOIASI BURNIA KWAIKWAI
BWAIDOGA	757	UKUNA WAIKEWALA AVUKOBI IAGALOVA AULIGANA WIFALA NIKOKO KIMOKIMOIA VAKOIA UBULEA FALIBODA	WALUMOA	TADOBUIA MAFAGANA MANAWADI ALATAUGANA MALAUSILA AIBEYA
EWELI	287	AILAGOLAGOWA= LIULIU MWETOUIA UFOSI EWELI	TUBULUGA	KWABAI MADUTAGO
FAIAVA	326	TABUGALAKE KAFUWEA LEGIA LOBONEA MWAFEA TAIUIA LAUMATA DADAIUGWANA WAIMILI AWAIDID	ADAVI	ANIANI DIDIWANA MADIU SILUIANA LOGANA
IDAMENAI	201	IDAMENAI TAWATAWAIKU MATABUDIWA	VALEAVA	ADIHAWA'AVA
IAULAULA	101	IMWAIENA AUGANA	ILUEI	TALUWAIDI MATAFEIFEI
KALIMUTABUTABU	461	KALIMATABUTABU KUAKWAIKWAIANA KALIWIAUTO LAKULAKUIA	AMELA	UNUGALO IWODINA TUBUEIA AWAVEKELI
KILIA	526	KULIKULIA, BULAUIA ALOALOI KILIA WAKUDABU NIRULO UMAIMA LAIWAIA FANAWA AUL	KANAI	BUIOKI LILI

APPENDIX A - Cont'd.
VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

- 2 -

REST HOUSE	POPULATION	HAMLETS	VILLAGE CONSTABLE	VILLAGE COUNCILLORES
KALAUNA	362	KALAUNA	TOBOWA	KABWAIKA TABUONA TABUDAIA
LAUWELA	527	AIFUNE UNEGGILA MAUGAUGA LAUWELA NAKAWETA AIMULIA OLUWALIA LOBAMA	KADMONA	WABOIALIKE WADUDU NIBUTUN
LOWER WATULUMA	106	BUDULA KIKWANAUTA	TOMATAIOI KEDUKWAKWA	TOMATAIOI UNOME
MORATAU	406	DIODIO UAUWEFU NUWAIU	DINOLI	MADABWANA KWASINALEKU UIAMALAKA WASILEDI
MATAITA	564	OIAIE WAILAKA MATOWAULO GALESEIA UTAWETAWEIA TABEWA BEWA UBAUBALEA UIABWAIABWANA DOGALAIA	KILAI	LAIBOBO NAKALEWEIA MIATUDINA ALUAVA TOLUBA
UTALO	409	KJUDUIA SINKATEIA WAIAMUDUNA KALIWAUTO IOLOLO SIWAIA	WADANI=	LAUMADAVA
UFUFU	555	GAFGAFEA KABUMANAWEA GIVIA ININIKUGFA NAWANAWAF LOVIA SESETUNANA ITAKWAIA NAKWALEA ILAKABADENA MUALA M-DAWEA BODA 'AIA	VIVIONA	NINIU ANA 'AIEWA WALEUIA TOVEDAKALA ILOBATA ALUMAIGA
UPPER WATULUMA	328	BWAHABWAHA WEUIA KAKEWANA HIMULEA KAKAWADIAIA	ANIANA	TOMOBWAINA TAVINEDINA MALA 'A MOHAI
VIVIGANI	257	KWAIOKWAIO VIVIGANA AFUFUIA MATAVOIA GALALAUNEA MATAISEA UTALO IMULAKAKA	AUWEDA	TAWAUIOGA DOGAVEHIFA MATALUBADI

APPENDIX 'A' - cont'd.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

REST HOUSE	POPULATION	HAMLETS	VILLAGE CONSTABLES	VILLAGE COUNCILLORS
WAGIFA ISLAND	799	OBOLU GAMOFOWA DOUDU NUWALAKEKEIYA IANEWALA BOLIMANAMATANA AFINE YELUYELUIA DEBINE AGIYEINA PATAVOGEIA WAMATAWAWEIA GAMWAGUVEIA WAIMANUGA DOBODOBO WAIYALOIA PAPADI LAIBOBO MAIWAIA AMABUIA IAMAWA OKALA	LASALO	EMOSI AWAIAMA NAVASINA
WAKCIAI	182	WAKONAI KIAVALI	IDOMU	NEVAKWAIA AWADIANA 'AIDA
WAIBULA	124	BUWALI MAIABO WAILA	ABUVILAVILA	DIABA LAU'VALA
UFAUFA	384	LAUWOLOTEA MWANANAOIA VEDAKALA BUDABUDA MANU'UBULEA DIUDIUGANA	ALIFUTA	VALEDIKE IMO'E WADILIA MAN VEKEKE MA'ALATU

APPENDIX 'B'

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1957-8.

GOODENOUGH ISLAND.

ABSENTEE LABOUR PERCENTAGES.

<u>REST HOUSE</u>	<u>Labour Potential</u>	<u>Absent within District</u>	<u>Percentage</u>	<u>Absent outside District</u>	<u>Percentage</u>	<u>TOTAL PERCENTAGE ABSENT.</u>
BELEBELE	53	4	7.5	19	35.8	43.3 %
KALAUNA	74	6	8.1	28	37.8	45.9 %
EWELI	58	6	10.3	3	5.1	15.4 %
		(10 labourers returned one week only)				
VIVIGANI	57	11	19.3	7	12.2	31.5 %
WAKONAI	37	5	13.5	3	8.1	21.6 %
		(10 labourers returned one week only)				
KALIMATABUTABU	117	34	29	-	-	29 %
		(8 labourers returned one week only)				
IDAKAMENAI	48	23	47.9	-	-	47.9 %
LOWER WATULUMA	28	16	57.1	-	-	57.1 %
UPPER WATALUMA	76	30	39.4	4	5.2	44.6 %
UFAUFA	89	45	50.5	-	-	50.5 %
WAIBULA	34	19	55.8	-	-	55.8 %
IAUIAULA	32	12	37.5	1	3.1	40.6 %
UTALO	101	27	26.7	17	16.8	43.5 %
MORATAU	110	16	14.5	39	35.4	49.9 %
AUWELI	56	4	7.1	20	35.7	42.8 %
LAUWELA	115	19	16.5	43	37.3	53.8 %
KILIA	125	27	21.5	31	24.8	46.4 %
FAIAWA	99	25	25.2	12	12.1	37.3 %
MATAITA	124	34	27.4	36	29	56.4 %
UFUFA	112	16	14.2	23	20.5	34.7 %
BWAIDOGA	169	41	24.2	13	7.6	31.8 %
		(32 labourers returned one week only)				
WAGIFA	208	53	25.4	33	15.8	41.2 %

In the cases of WAKONAI, KALIMATABUTABU, EWELI and BWAIDOGA, labourers have just returned after working to their agreement period; thus reducing, for at least three months, the number of males available for recruitment.

a

APPENDIX ' C '

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1957-58.

ECONOMIC RESOURCES - GOODENOUGH IS.

REST HOUSE	No. of COCONUTS	Village ACCOUNTS	POTENTIAL FOR ADDITIONAL PLANTINGS OF COCONUTS OR OTHER CASH CROPS.
BELEBELE	5,977	£ 162. 0. 7	Unlimited large areas waste
KALAUNA	1,633	5 15 11	do.
EWELI	1,683	103 17 4	do.
VIVIGANI	3,575	70 - -	do.
WAKONAI	774	nil	do.
KALIMATABUTABU	835	nil	do.
IDAKAMENAI	2,036	nil	do.
LOWER WATALUMA	635	nil	Poor soil, limited potential only
UPPER WATALUMA	157	nil	Thick timbered country, limited potential only.
UFAUFA	865	nil	large areas available
WAIBULA	957	nil	Limited small areas grass land
IAUIAULA	821	nil	Poor. Thickly timbered country
ULABO	2,442	nil	do.
MORATAU	8,751	nil	Good, large areas of grassland
AUWALI	9,974	nil	do.
LAUWELA	3,331	104 0 0	Fair area available
KILIA	9,647	nil	do.
FAIAWA	6,141	nil	do.
MATAITA	4,610	nil	Good. Large areas of grassland
BWAIDOGA	3,412	18 0 0	Fair. Land in limited quantity.
UFUFU	2,523	nil	Fair. Heavily timbered.
WAGIFA	16,000	nil	Fair. Limited areas available.

Population Register

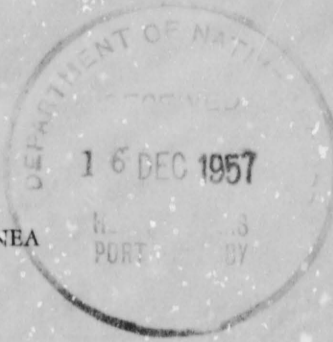
Area Patrolled.....

FAMILIES	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL				
	AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number Child Bearing AGE		Child		Adults						
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F			M	F	
1			4		19					1		21	33	19	65	4	49	3.7	52	37	69	83	265	✓
2			6		28							29	74	27	70	3	65	4.1	56	74	84	114	362	✓
3		5	6		3							21	58	31	59	6	49	3.9	62	52	76	88	287	✓
4			11		7					2	1	25	57	20	60	5	56	2.2	51	52	64	69	227	✓
5		2	5		3					1		22	37	18	32	3	30	3.5	44	32	51	46	182	✓
6	1		34							10		37	117	31	110	8	95	3.7	83	73	118	113	411	✓
7		5	23							1		26	48	7	53	2	43	3.4	44	30	45	58	201	✓
8		1	16							6		8	28	5	24	2	22	3.6	14	13	21	36	106	✓
9		1	30		4					10	7	16	76	19	75	9	63	3.7	59	63	66	89	328	✓
10			45							1		23	89	19	94	3	87	3.4	67	75	22	114	384	✓
11	2	2	19									5	34	3	30	2	26	3.6	14	17	33	41	124	✓
12	1	2	12		1							5	32	5	25	1	23	3	12	17	32	27	101	✓
13		3	27		17					1		36	101	14	106	3	97	3.9	70	73	100	121	409	✓
14	1	5	16		39					14	4	26	110	17	79	2	74	3.6	61	57	92	123	406	✓
15	2	3	4		20							26	56	17	60	1	58	3.7	55	43	53	76	257	✓
16	2	5	19		43					8		49	115	57	109	3	101	3.9	110	116	82	149	527	✓
17	2	5	27		31					1		59	125	36	107	5	105	3.9	142	80	107	138	526	✓
18	4	2	25		12					3		40	99	19	65	13	63	3.1	56	41	92	97	326	✓
19		3	34		36					2		27	124	35	135	5	112	3.7	112	121	103	156	564	✓
20	2	3	16		23					2		39	112	37	101	12	89	4.1	122	106	127	159	555	✓
21		2	41		13					17	10	59	169	59	198	12	190	4.7	172	149	153	202	737	✓
22		3	53		33							77	208	64	194	15	160	3.1	152	120	190	251	799	✓
23	18	52	473		332					80	22	658	1922	563	2551	119	1607	3.88	1610	1441	1810	2380	8178	✓

Original



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



PATROL REPORT

District of MILNE BAY ESA'ALA Report No. 3 of 1957/58

Patrol Conducted by J.L. HASTINGS P.O.

Area Patrolled SOUTHERN NORMANBY CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives 5

Duration—From 4/9/1957 to 29/10/1957

Number of Days 56

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Jan./Feb/1957

Medical No record/19

Map Reference Samarai and Fergusson 4 miles to 1 inch

Objects of Patrol Census and General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

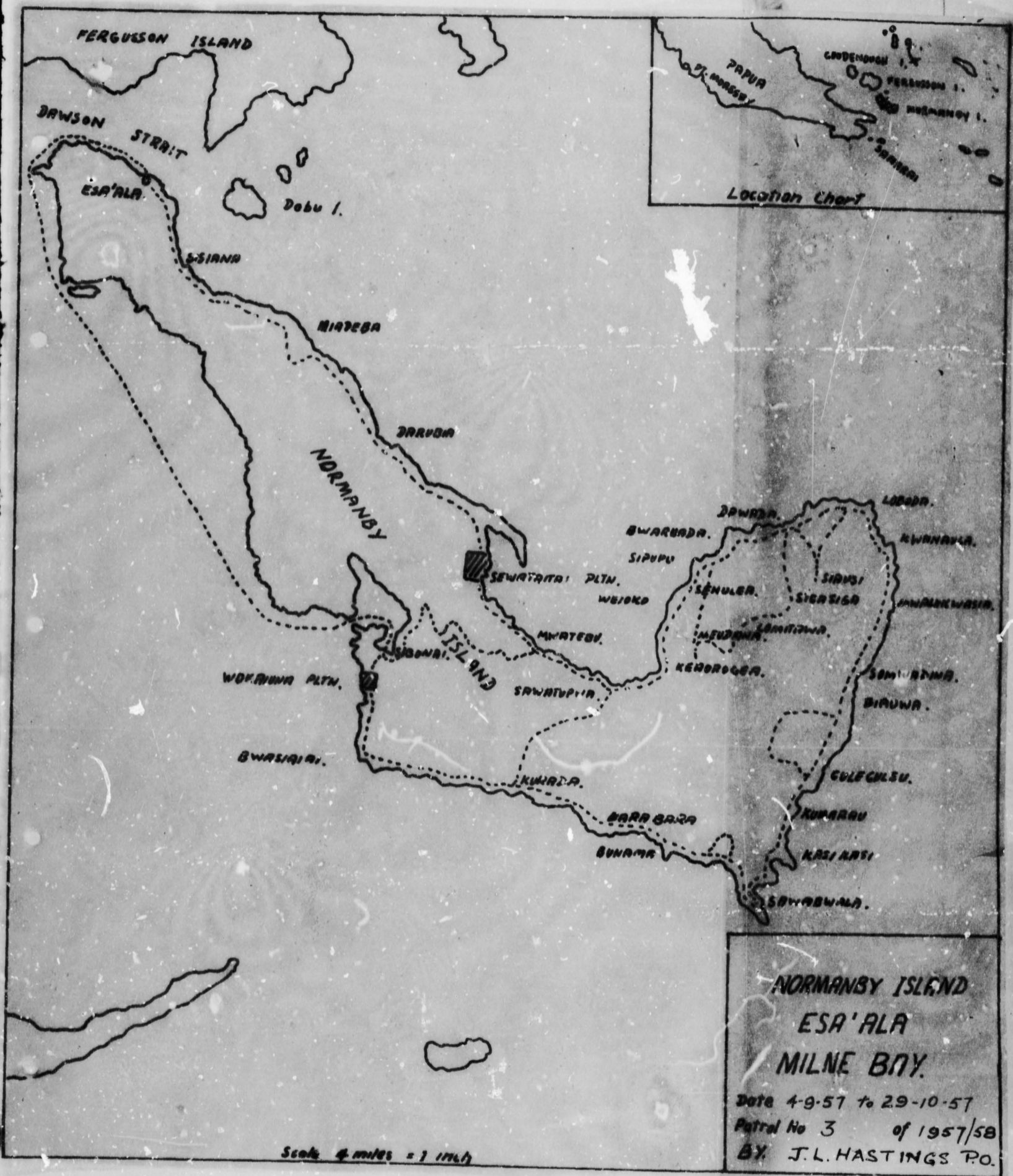
9/12/1957

A. J. J. [Signature]
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....



FERGUSON ISLAND

DAWSON STRAIT

ESA'ALA

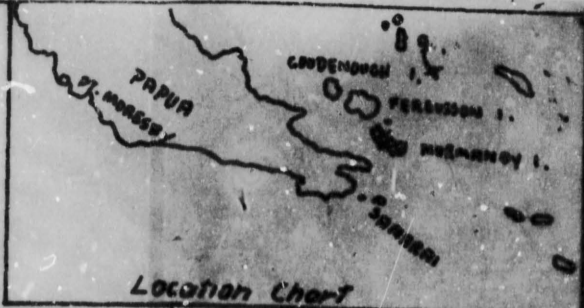
Dobu I.

SIANA

MATEBA

DARUVA

NORMANBY



Location Chart

BWARUDA

SIPUPU

SEWATATAI PLTN.

WIKOKO

DAWADA

LOBADA

KWANAWA

SEHULEA

SIPUSI

SIEKISIA

INWAKWAKA

MEUPANA

LAUITAWA

KEROROGGA

SOMI'ADINA

WOKAWA PLTN.

MATEBA

ENR'ISI

SAWATUPIA

BIRUWA

BWASIQAI

KUMARA

CULECHSU

BARA BARA

KUPARAU

BUNAMA

KASIASI

SAWABUALA

NORMANBY ISLAND

ESA'ALA

MILNE BAY.

Date 4-9-57 to 29-10-57

Patrol No 3 of 1957/58

BY J.L. HASTINGS P.O.

Scale 4 miles = 1 inch

MINUTE

Govt. Print.—275/9.57.

SUBJECT

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 - 1957/58 : ESA'ALA.

Your attention is invited to the remarks contained in paragraphs 3, 4 and 5.

Mr. Kelly's notes under "Economic Development" are of interest, as are those of Mr. Hastings.

J. K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
A/ Director of Native Affairs.

*Native Affairs
6/11/58*

PC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

23rd December, 1957.

THE ANTHROPOLOGIST, DEPT. OF NATIVE AFFAIRS.

MINUTE

File No. NA.30-6-56

Govt. Print.—375/9.57.

SUBJECT

PATROL REPORT NO.3 - 1957/58 : ESA'ALA.

Your attention is invited to Appendix "F" of this patrol report.

J.K.M.
(J.K. McCarthy)
A/Director of Native Affairs.

*Sp. stud. off
13/11.*

HA. 30-6-56

23rd December, 1957.

The Director,
Department of Lands, Surveys and Mines,
PORT MOESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 of 1957/58 - ESA'ALA.

Please find attached Volcanological Report for your
information, please.

J. K. M.
(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.

pc

NA. 39-6-56

21st November, 1957.

The District Officer,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3 - 1957/58

Receipt of the above mentioned patrol report is acknowledged with thanks.

I am pleased to note that you have taken action concerning the medical facilities offered these people, and have discussed with the District Agricultural Officer on agricultural development.

The position of "too many Chiefs and no Indians" is not confined to the people of this particular group.

I concur in Mr. Kelly's remarks contained under the heading "Native Affairs" and feel he has a proper appreciation of the situation prevailing in the area.

It is gratifying to note the co-operation between the Departments in seeking a practicable means of advancing these people.

I am extremely pleased to note that Mr. Hastings has found time to obtain facts and figures concerning the financial position of the people.

The report concerning the thermal activity contained in Appendix "C" has been passed to the Department of Lands.

Mr. Hastings is to be congratulated on his diligence in collecting the material contained in the report and the presentation of the report itself. Will you please convey my remarks to him?

J. K. McCarthy
(J. K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.



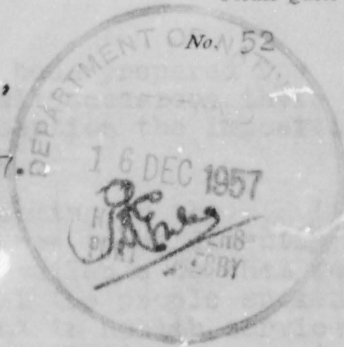
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

367/8186 ✓

In Reply CAJS. IMCI.
Please Quote

Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
S A M A R A I.

10th December, 1957.



The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

ESA'AIA PATROL REPORT NO. 3 OF 1957-58

Please find attached report of a patrol conducted by Mr. J. L. Hastings Patrol Officer to the Southern Normanby Census Division.

This is an excellent report of a patrol that was not hurried; at least one full day and usually two being spent in each village. The report is detailed and of particular interest are the comments on economic development (Page 6) and the Appendices "B", "C", "D" and "E". It is unfortunate however that Mr. Hastings did not include his sections, Medical and Health; Food and Agriculture and Education as separate appendices in duplicate so that one copy could be forwarded to the separate Headquarters for their information. Anthropology; Vulcanological Reports and Stream Reports as required by the Public Works Department have been attached as appendices.

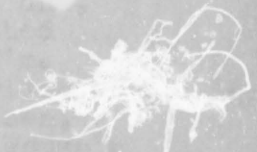
C/D (B)

The Assistant District Officer has commented that economic surveys are being undertaken on all patrols in an effort to assess the ability of the individual, to pay the recently imposed tax. The figures for this patrol indicate that the average return from copra sales, the only major source of cash return, per head of adult male population is 19/3 for 1957 or £2:1:3 per producer in each village.

C/D (P)

In my recommendations for assessments of taxation for the various Census Areas of this Sub-District (my 14-17-12/168 of the 28th November 1957) I have suggested that this area be assessed at £2 per annum. I feel that the need for ready cash to meet such taxation will perhaps jolt these people out of their lethargy and incite them to greater cash crop production. I agree that encouragement will have to be given to increase copra production and I believe that the first task of the Agricultural Extension officers should be to encourage and improve the utilization of the present potential instead of launching into new crops, such as coffee and rice where, as Mr. Kelly says, the prognosis for successful development is doubtful.

Here I think it is relevant to quote at length a memo 14/1-107 of the 29th November 1957 from the Assistant District Officer Esa'ala, being native opinion of the Personal Tax ordinance 1957.



Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

"On patrol the native people have been prepared for introduction of the head tax, and on all occasions their opinion was asked. Almost without exception the imposition of the head tax has met with approval.

This approval, however, was forthcoming on the assumption that, since the people are now to be directly taxed, the standards of benefits now available to them would be improved. It is the opinion of all the people spoken to that head tax will mean an improvement in health services, (i.e. more hospitals within the Sub-District), increased frequency of visits by technical officers, such as Agricultural Extension Officers, in an advisory capacity, the establishment of a school at Esa'ala, and the introduction of some form of social and economic development for the people themselves.

2/10/57 (w)

If, as I fear, the imposition of the head tax does not lead to a general improvement in Administration services, the approval that now greets the proposed tax will degenerate into general odium, and lead to a marked reluctance on the part of those concerned to pay their yearly tax money."

In view of the directive contained in the Assistant Administrator's Circular Instruction No 9 of 1957, it is felt that the above native opinions, which seem to be general throughout the District; should be brought to the notice of the appropriate authorities.

Medical and Health.

The Medical position as found from the report has been discussed with the District Medical Officer and he agrees that it is shameful that there has not been a medical patrol through Southern Normanby since 1949.

He has advised that he will arrange with the Medical Assistant Mapamowia for the Gugegaleu people to be provided with an Aid Post, probably to be staffed from a group of Aid Post orderlies who have recently arrived at Mapamoiwa.

The District Medical officer hopes to be able to visit many of the aid posts in the Esa'ala Sub-District early in the new year, using the trawler "Hekaha" which is on allocation to the Public Health Department. He also advises that it is his intention that the Medical Assistant at present stationed at Samarai shall spend approximately one month early in the New Year walking around Normanby Island and visiting as many villages as possible. It is hoped that it can be arranged for a junior Native Affairs officer from Esa'ala to accompany and assist to gain experience.

Food and Agriculture.

As Mr. Kelly points out the development of the Village Agricultural Committees as a body competing with the established authorities was a foreseeable development and, as Mr. Hastings points out, it is a pity the established authorities were not partly incorporated in the V.A.C's. The same difficulties experienced on Normanby have arisen in other Sub-Districts and lately further groups has arisen, Associations of Village Agricultural Committees and Women's Agricultural Committees, until it seems that more talkers than workers exist in the villages and that the whole

Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

agricultural extension programme is likely to bog down in a morass of committees, giving orders and instruction with nobody to do the actual work.

The whole position has been discussed with the acting Regional Agricultural officer and will be discussed further with Mr. W. Cottrell-Dorner on his return from leave.

Mr. K. Coles' Samarai Agricultural Patrol Report No 1 of 1957/58 is worthy of reading in conjunction with Mr. Hastings' report. This was a most comprehensive report and contains much valuable information.

General.

The Native Labour Inspection Reports referred to have been renumbered with District Numbers and have been forwarded under separate cover.

Mr. Hastings has shown by this patrol that he is extremely interested in the welfare of the people he visited, that he is sympathetic to their difficulties, that he is very patient and conscientious and that he can present a particularly interesting report of his patrol.

A. T. Timperley
A.T. Timperley, *per*
District Commissioner.

Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
S A M A R A I.

10th December, 1957.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 3 OF 1957-58

Please find attached report of a patrol conducted by Mr. J. L. Hastings Patrol Officer to the Southern Normanby Census Division.

This is an excellent report of a patrol that was not hurried; at least one full day and usually two being spent in each village. The report is detailed and of particular interest are the comments on economic development (Page 6) and the Appendices "B", "C", "D" and "E". It is unfortunate however that Mr. Hastings did not include his sections, Medical and Health; Food and Agriculture and Education as separate appendices in duplicate so that one copy could be forwarded to the separate Headquarters for their information. Anthropology; Vulcanological Reports and Stream Reports as required by the Public Works Department have been attached as appendices.

The Assistant District Officer has commented that economic surveys are being undertaken on all patrols in an effort to assess the ability of the individual, to pay the recently imposed tax. The figures for this patrol indicate that the average return from copra sales, the only major source of cash return, per head of adult male population is 19/3 for 1957 or £2:1:3 per producer in each village.

In my recommendations for assessments of taxation for the various Census Areas of this Sub-District (my 14-17-12/168 of the 28th November 1957) I have suggested that this area be assessed at £2 per annum. I feel that the need for ready cash to meet such taxation will perhaps jolt these people out of their lethargy and incite them to greater cash crop production. I agree that encouragement will have to be given to increase copra production and I believe that the first task of the Agricultural Extension officers should be to encourage and improve the utilization of the present potential instead of launching into new crops, such as coffee and rice where, as Mr. Kelly says, the prognosis for successful development is doubtful.

Here I think it is relevant to quote at length a memo 14/1-107 of the 29th November 1957 from the Assistant District Officer Esa'ala, being native opinion of the Personal Tax ordinance 1957.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply

Please Quote

D. S. 30/1 - 106

SUBDISTRICT OFFICE,
ESA-ALA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

29th November, 1957.

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

District Commissioner,
S A M A R A I.

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1957-58.

Enclosed are Samarai and Moresby copies of the above patrol report. The patrol was conducted by Mr. J. L. Hastings, Patrol Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

In the Southern Normanby area the Administration has to contend with the same factors mitigating against progress as in other areas of the Sub-District. These factors, as Mr. Hastings points out, are the lack of integration and the feeling that, while Jack is as good as his master, woe betide him if he presumes to be any better. Sanctions such as ridicule and community disapproval are actively invoked to prevent the more enterprising rising above the mediocracy of his fellow fillagers. Only where you have a solid bloc, as the V.A.C., can individuals afford to disregard general odium. It will only be by encouragement, regular patrols and education that individual advancement will not be considered shameful, but praiseworthy.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT:

Economic surveys are being undertaken on all patrols in an effort to assess the ability of the individual to pay the recently imposed head tax. The figures for this patrol reveal that, unless encouragement is given to increase copra production, the majority of male natives will be unable to pay the full amount of £2 tax without leaving and seeking work outside their home areas.

Great interest has been shown from this area in the construction of hot air driers, but even with driers installed the income per head of male population will barely cover the tax payment when one takes into account the coconuts available for use as cash crop, as opposed to those used for subsistence diet.

With the urgent need for ready cash crops it appears that the first task of Agricultural Extension Officers should be to encourage and improve the utilization of the present potential, i.e. coconuts, instead of launching into new crops such as coffee and rice, where the prognosis for successful development is doubtful.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Recommendations for the appointment of two new Village Councillors are being forwarded under separate cover.

The development of the Village Agricultural Committees as a body competing with the established authorities (V.Cs) was a foreseeable development and, as Mr. Hastings points out, it is a pity the established authorities were not partly incorporated into the V.A.C. set-up.

CENSUS & STATISTICS:

The population figures reveal that the births exceed deaths by only eight. At this small rate of increase the population can almost be regarded as static. This unsatisfactory state can be attributed directly to the lack of medical services, there being no record of the last medical patrol to the area, and with the P.H.D. at the non-central MAPAMOIWA site, the southern end of Normanby is Terra Incognita medically.

The desire of the GULEGALEU people for an Aid Post in their area has been brought to the notice of the E.M.A., MAPAMOIWA.

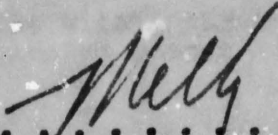
LABOUR & ABSENTEES:

The labour absentee figures are well within the acceptable limits, except in six cases. As Mr. Hastings does not report any ill effects resulting from this overrecruitment no recommendations are made for the closure of the areas.

PLANTATION INSPECTIONS:

Reports on the inspections at WOKAMUNA and SENATAITAI have been forwarded by Mr. T. Bruce, Labour Inspector, for distribution.

This patrol was painstakingly conducted by Mr. Hastings and gives a good general picture of the conditions and situation within the area covered. The appendices are particularly noteworthy.


.....A.D.O.
(W. G. Kelly)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply

Please Quote

D. S. 30/2 - 54

SUBDISTRICT OFFICE,
ESA-ALA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

19th August, 1957.

MEMORANDUM FOR :-

Mr. L. Hastings,
Patrol Officer,
ESA-ALA.

Patrol No. 3 of 1957-1958.

SOUTHERN NORMANBY CENSUS DIVISION.

On your return from Samarai will you please prepare to depart on a patrol of the Southern Normanby Census Division. I have requested the District Commissioner to allow us to use the trawler bringing you back, to transport you to Sewa Bay to start your patrol.

The patrol commences with the BWASIAIAI Census Sub-Division, and includes all the census sub-divisions along the south and north coasts, concluding with the MWATEBU Census Sub-Division.

The main purpose of the patrol will be the statistical compilation of the annual census. In addition to this will you please carry out the following tasks:

1. Labour inspections of all the plantations and European employed native labour on the patrol route. The labour inspections can start at WOKAIUNA Plantation, owned by Mr. Izod, and will also include SEWATAITAI Plantation.
2. Inspection of hamlet sites within the Census Division. Regulations dealing with neglected houses and roads are to be enforced.
3. Take Normanby N.M.T.A. (9/17-B) file with you and locate and pay the many outstanding accounts.
4. An advance of £ 200 should be arranged, and will cover the N.M.T.A. payments and payments of Village Constables.
5. When compiling the census figures I would like you to submit a separate return showing the number of available labourers, absentees locally and absentees outside the District. The percentages of these are to be shown and a total absentee percentage will be given.
6. Please also take an economic survey of available cash crops (i.e. coconuts) and any areas suitable for additional plantings. This survey will involve a check of the number of coconuts owned by each individual and number of plots communally owned, i.e. the so-called administration plots. Check also on the grade and quality of present copra production and estimate the present cash return per head per year.
7. Mr. Cole, Agricultural Officer, has just completed a patrol of Normanby. You should check on any agricultural instructions left by him, and see that they have been heeded.

8. Submit a return of Village Policemen and unofficial councillors. Their census areas, the number of people they control and the names of the various hamlets should be given.

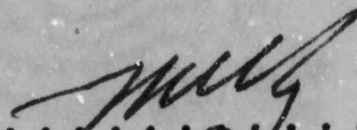
9. The provisions of Circular C1221 have been fulfilled on a previous patrol. Any additional alienations on Southern Normandy since the last patrol should be shown.

10. Submit a return showing the amounts in each society account held by the people of the various census sub-divisions. Attempt to ascertain for what purpose they intend to use the money and what methods are used to encourage the village people to deposit money in the accounts.

11. Encourage the people to construct hot air dryers for their copra and suggest that they draw upon the funds in their respective society accounts to purchase the necessary materials.

12. Please fill out the Patrol Officers' Stream Reports for main streams only on the patrol route. A small supply of forms are on hand.

Three police and an interpreter are to accompany your patrol. Arrange to draw rations for an estimated absence of four weeks.


.....A.D.O.
(W. J. Kenly)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
ESA'ALA,
Milne Bay District.

12th November, 1957.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
ESA'ALA.

PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1957-1958.

SOUTHERN NORMANBY ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION.

Report of Patrol to : Southern Normanby Island.
Conducted by : J.L.Hastings P.O.
Area Patrolled : The half of Normanby Island south of
Sewataitai Pltn and Sewa Bay.
Objects of Patrol : Census revision.
General Administration.
Economic Survey.
Payment of Village Constables.
Plantation Native Labour Inspections.
Duration of Patrol : 4th September, 1957 to 29th October, 1957.
56 days.
Personnel Accompanying : Const. DAWAUWA R.P. & N.G.C. No. 6206
Const. ULIULI " No. 9792
Const. KEWARE " No. 9564
Court Interpreter DAVID
Native Medical Aid Post Orderly
Last Patrol to the Area : January - February, 1957.

DIARY.

SEPTEMBER, 1957.

- Wednesday 4th Departed Esa'Ala 0600 hrs per M.V. Posiedon. Seas to rough, unable land Wokaiuna Pltn. Disembarked Sewn Bay 1200 hrs. Sent word for carriers, and letter to Mr. Izod advising of delay and deferment of Native Labour Inspection until tomorrow.
- Thursday 5th Departed Sibonai 0730 hrs arrived Wokaiuna Pltn. 0830 hrs. Conducted N.L.I. Rain.
- Friday 6th Departed Wokaiuna 0800 hrs Inspection hamlets. Arrived Bwanaiai 0930 hrs. Census Rain.
- Saturday 7th Departed Bwasiaiai 0745 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Kurada 1005 hrs. Interpreter down with fever
- Sunday 8th Observed Kurada.
- Monday 9th Kurada Census. Departed 1345 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Barabara 1615 hrs. Interpreter and one RPandNGC. sick. Rain
- Tuesday 10th Barabara Census conducted after delay by heavy rain. Three RPandNGC sick. As weather conditions were most unfavourable; continued strong winds and overcast sky with rain, decided to move the patrol to the North side of Normanby.
- Wednesday 11th Departed Barabara 0820 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Sawatupwa 1305 hrs. Inspection hamlets
- Thursday 12th Sawatupwa Census. Departed 1600hrs. Inspection hamlets Arrived Kerorogea 1640 hrs. Visited R.C. Mission.
- Friday 13th Visited R.C. school, spoke to assembled children. Returned Kerorogea conducted Census
- Saturday 14th Departed Kerorogea 0800 hrs, called R.C. Mission on route. Inspection hamlets. Visited Auwasua Trade Store, Kerorogea, managed by Mazzeppa Bacca. Arrived Schulea 1400hrs
- Sunday 15th Observed
- Monday 16th Census Sipupu and Weioko. Visited Bwaruada MOM Mission. Spoke to pupils Wesley Boys School.
- Tuesday 17th Departed Schulea 0830hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Meudana 1305hrs. Rain prevented Census.
- Wednesday 18th Meudana Census. Investigation male (married) suicide.
- Thursday 19th Departed Meudana 1730 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Data for stream report of Molaha River. Arrived Lomitawa 1300 hrs Rain.
- Friday 20th Census Lomitawa. Compilation of new Village Census Book previously destroyed when Councillors house burnt down. Rain. CNM, case dismissed
- Saturday 21st Departed Lomitawa 1030hrs, light break in rain. Data for stream report of Kwaiaha River. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Sigasiga 1405 hrs. Rain.
- Sunday 22nd Observed.
- Monday 23rd Census Sigasiga. Departed 1500 hrs. Inspection hamlets Arrived Dawada 1645 hrs.
- Tuesday 24th Census Dawada, delays due to rain. No manager Dawada Pltn.

Wednesday 25th Inspection new hamlets. Data for stream report of Manakara River. Investigation complaint. Rain.

Thursday 26th To Esa'Ala, arrived 1500 hrs per MOM launch Stockton, replenished Patrol supplies and discussed Dawada complaint.

Friday 27th To Bwaruada per Stockton, arrived 2145 hrs.

Saturday 28th Departed Bwaruada 0805 hrs. Inspection hamlets Arrived Siausii 1035 hrs. Rain.

Sunday 29th Observed.

Monday 30 Census Siausii. Rain

OCTOBER 1957

Tuesday 1st Inspection inland hamlets. Departed Siausii 1430 hrs Inspection hamlets. Arrived Laboda 1545 hrs Rain

Wednesday 2nd Census Laboda. Rain

Thursday 3rd Departed Laboda 0750 hrs Inspection hamlets. Arrived Kwanaula 0915 hrs Census. Two members RP and NGC with confidential report from Esa'Ala Interpreter dispatched to inform all V.C's around Dawada Plantation of meeting Friday 4th.

Friday 4th To Dawada for meeting of V.C's from Sigasiga Lomitawa Siausii and Laboda. No evidence to substantiate allegations in confidential report. Returned late afternoon to Kwanaula.

Saturday 5th Court investigations. Departed Kwanaula 1300 hrs Inspection hamlets. Arrived Mwalukwasia 1500 hrs

Sunday 6th Observed. M.V. Bev and Gugeheni passed close to shore heading north, seas very rough

Monday 7th CNM involving Const. Kewara. Const Kerawa to Esa'Ala Census Mwalukwasia. Mr. J. Bird arrived per M.V. Bev

Tuesday 8th Departed Mwalukwasia 0730 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Somwidina 0845 hrs. Census CNM.

Wednesday 9th Departed Somwidina 0745 hrs. Inspection hamlets Arrived Biauwa 0830 hrs. Census.

Thursday 10th CNM. Departed Biauwa 1050 hrs. Inspection hamlets Arrived Guleguleu 1345 hrs. Rain

Friday 11th Census Guleguleu

Saturday 12th CNM. Inspection inland hill hamlets.

Sunday 13th Observed,

Monday 14th Departed Guleguleu 0725 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Kumarau 0915 hrs Census. Rain.

Tuesday 15th Hearing minor disputes. Departed Kumarau 1110 hrs Witnessed "removal of pain spirit" by local "doctor" Arrived Kasikasi 1540 hrs.

Wednesday 16th Census Kasikasi. CNM.

Thursday 17th CNM. Departed Kasikasi 1105 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Investigation sudden death of male present at census, believed due to eating poison fish caught earlier in the day. Paid respects. Arrived Sawabwala 1310 hrs.

OCTOBER 1957

Friday 18th Census Sawabwala. New V.C. provisionly appointed.

Saturday 19th Departed Sawabwala 0750 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Bunama 1420 hrs. Rain.

Sunday 20th Observed.

Monday 21st Census Bunama. Departed 1555 hrs. Inspection hamlets. Arrived Barabara 1710 hrs.

Tuesday 22nd Bulk of patrol equipment and all patrol personel except Interpreter despatched to Mwatebu. To Wokiuna Pltn. Per native cutter to investigate reported trouble. Arrived late afternoon.

Wednesday 23rd CNM Wokiuna. Departed early afternoon. Spent night Sewa Bay.

Thursday 24th Departed Sewa 0745 hrs. via bush track over Mt. Ewebwesa to Mwatebu, arriving 1420 hrs. CNM.

Friday 25th Census Mwatebu. Departed 1305 hrs. Arrived Sewataitai Pltn. 1535 hrs.

Saturday 26th Native Labour Inspection Sewatai-tai

Sunday 27th Observed.

Monday 28th Departed Sewataitai Pltn 0730 hrs. Inspected area of reported thermal activity, pool of water near boiling point, 7'x3½' with depth of over 24'. Arrived Sisiana 1700 hrs. New Rest House not complete.

Tuesday 29th CNM. dismissed. Supervising further construction Rest House. Departed 1400 hrs, arrived Esa'Ala 1545 hrs.

INTRODUCTION.

The area covered by the Patrol includes all that portion of Normanby Island south of Sewa Bay and Sewataitai Pltn., approximately 216 square miles. The Patrol was mainly routine except for the economic survey, census figures were amended in the 23 sub-divisions, general discussions held after each census gave the people an opportunity to express themselves and inspections were made of all villages.

Southern Normanby is mostly mountainous with peaks reaching to a little over 3,500ft. There is no continuous coastal plain but rather pockets, the only large pockets are in the vicinity of Wokaiuna, Sewataitai and Dawada Bays. The remainder of coastal area is rugged, sheer rock and limestone cliffs are prominent features along the south-east coast and elsewhere land inclination is seldom less than 30 degrees. Housing is limited to small groups, built close to the stone and pebble beaches which exist between the spurs that end abruptly at the water's edge.

Inland the topography consists of four razor-back mountain ranges running the length of the "foot" of the Island. The valleys are steep sided and are the watersheds of Normanby's three main rivers. Despite an average slope of between 45 and 60 degrees extensive gardens both new and old are found at all levels along the three valleys. An isolated and non inhabited area is the desolate and somewhat foreboding mountain peak Mt. Lemumu which rises between Sewa and Sewataitai Bays, it is known locally as "BWEEWESO", land of the spirits.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

There are encouraging signs of a gradual awakening by a small nucleus of people within each census group that the only way to advance is by continual systematic work and giving thought to the future. This view unfortunately does not meet with general approval. There are numerous factors impeding individual and community advancement, the most noticeable are :-

1. Individual "fear" of ridicule for endeavouring to rise above the standard of the village elders.
2. Lack of traditional leaders and no one prepared to accept the responsibility.
3. Those who could best serve and be an asset seek permanent employment in main Territory centres.
4. Traditional self imposed isolation within census groups and the Sub-District.
5. Suspicion of anything new, "our grandparents existed this way and we are content to do exactly the same".

The first factor is being overcome by members of the Village Agricultural Committee working as a group and taking little or no notice of criticism from their neighbours. The eventual introduction of Co-operatives and Local Government appears to be the answer for the second factor. There is little chance of solving the third factor until there is a means for those with higher education and well paid employment to earn an equitable income at home. Factors 4 and 5 are well imbedded and will eventually be overcome with economical, political and social development.

Native Affairs cont.

Many and varying matters were presented by the people at each Discussion Time, a period lasting from 1 to 2 hours after the census, during this time the Government policy was interpreted and the people asked to express their views on any matter at all. The people were told of economical and political developments within their District and Territory and that they must prepare themselves for the eventual introduction of such advancements. Using "A First Hygiene Book" from the South Pacific Commission Literature Bureau as a guide the need for improved personal and village care was stressed.

The speakers were mainly males on the general subjects, the few women who spoke covered purely domestic matters, at the Discussion Time. After one or two men had expressed their thanks for Government help subjects ranged from, the exchange rate of yams for fish brought by islanders from the Samarai Sub-District; the possibility of sending yams to Samarai, I discouraged this suggestion after hearing of two Europeans traders not being able to sell yams in Samarai and advised that copra paid them much better for their labours; the destruction of gardens by pigs and cattle; the price paid for unhusked coconuts; one suggestion was 1/- each based on a reported price seen in Brisbane; teaching of English in schools; Rest House being equi-distance between those on each side so that payment for carrying patrol supplies is the same to disapproval over the non action of two Village Officials involved in an adultery incident.

Casual visits were made to the hamlets on the afternoon prior to and the morning following the census so as to see the people at home. The patrol was not hurried approximately two days being spent in each census area, this time I consider a minimum so that a general interest can be shown in all aspects and convey that the Government is interested in them personally, and so help overcome an atmosphere of what I interpret the inhabitants feel is neglect. This situation has developed as a result of regular four monthly visits during the functioning of the Sehulea Patrol Post and then only two patrols from 1951 to 1955 after the Post was closed down. Patrolling has been more frequent since 1955, four patrols to date, and these are having the desired effect in outward improvement, if not internally.

Several small sailing vessels from islands near Samarai and East Cape were seen bartering and trading along the south and south-east coasts. These vessels and occasionally large canoes are the means of transport used by the 38 males and 23 females who were absent at these islands at the time of the patrol. The period spent at the islands varies from six months to at times three years, this is a continual drain on the labour potential and could be detrimental to the smaller villages as the majority of absentees are the younger men and women who are not married, avoid village responsibilities and use the Kula Trade route for their extended holidays.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

The survey inquiring into the number of coconut palms planted in the area was interesting but at times rather depressing. With few exceptions each village had single men and women and at times families who did not have claim to newly planted coconut palms let alone producing palms. Full details are contained in Appendix "B" and "C" briefly they are:-

Average number of palms per head of adult population	6.5
Average number of palms per owner	16.5

Economic Development cont.

Copra proceeds 1 year per head population- Male 19/3. Female 9/4.

Copra proceeds 1 year per producer- Male £2/1/3. Female £1/4/10.

824 owners did not produce from any of their 3,727 palms.

779 males and 750 females, 7% of adult population have no producing coconut palms.

148 is the largest number of individually owned bearing palms.

£82/- was the highest copra return. (Assist purchase boat)

The main outlet for copra is by sale to local plantations and trade stores. One shipment was taken to Samarai in a native owned sailing boat from BARABARA, as a result of the money received many producers are not pleased with the price paid locally. Overhead costs of the local copra buyers was explained but it is doubtful if the listeners were able to understand the principles involved. The wish to charge 1/- per husked coconut was made by Y of MWATEBU who stated that when he went with Rev. Gilmore to Brisbane pre-war they were that price in the stores. I told him I thought he must have mistaken the price of 1d for 1/- as I could remember husked coconuts for 3d each in Sydney post war and that price included additional freight charges etc.

Although there appears to be a general interest in economic development, members of various Village Agricultural Committees expressed concern over the waning enthusiasm in the planting and caring of trial coffee plots. They are hoping that the building of hot air driers will arouse further interest and receive full support of the people. A comparison was made during discussion time that unless the members of each area were prepared to work for their own advancement, and agricultural development was helping them achieve this, they would be like a canoe without paddles. The Government was helping them, as were people elsewhere, likened to a canoe and that unless they worked, made paddles, and pulled together they would not be able to follow the course taken by other Territory people. Of developments in other parts of the Territory the people are well informed as members are working at all the main centres.

Each census group with the exception of BWASIAIAI have a Commonwealth Savings Bank Village Account. The scheme was commenced in the Sub-District in 1948 for the safe keeping of money being held in the villages. The money is derived mainly from returning labourers who contribute amounts varying from 10/- to £1, occasionally contributions are made by all men, women and children remaining at home at the rate of 1/- per head. A secretary is in charge of each account and as there are no set dates or periods between contributions being collected, the money in each account depends to a great extent on the enthusiasm of the secretary. The people or Village Officials had given no thought as to the usefulness of their Village Account, and like the pre-war plantings of coconuts, considered the matter entirely a Government concern. This impression was corrected in both cases and where sufficient funds were available the people advised to consider purchasing the materials to build a hot air drier. Six villages had already collected enough money without making withdrawals from their Account and had deposited the money at Esa'ala.

COURT MATTERS.

By far the commonest complaint was adultery, assault and stealing comprising the remainder. Seventeen complaints were made, there were two acquittals.

Court Matters cont.

A complaint of rape involving a school girl and her uncle-in-law was made but lack of collaborating evidence resulted in a conviction of indecent assault. This and another case concerning a 17 year old youth recently returned from working at Milne Bay who had attempted to have sexual inter-^{were referred} course with a 7 year old girl. In both instances the people ^{to the A.D.O.} as well as the Village Officials were anxious that Court action ^{NSA/ALA.} be taken as the offences were contrary to their own moral code.

Investigation was made into the deaths of two men and four children. One male committed suicide by eating derris root and the other male died as a result of eating a fish which is poisonous at certain times of the year, he had caught the fish, cleaned and cooked it himself then vomited after eating it, he was dead within two hours. Two children who had been reported as missing from MEUDANA in 1952 were found to have been poisoned by a "devil woman" BOSULUMOI'IA, now deceased, as a pay back for ill feeling over food distribution at a big feast. Although it was not possible to obtain evidence I felt sure that malnutrition was the contributing factor causing the deaths of two young illegitimate children of the same mother.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

There are 22 Village Constables and 87 unofficial Councillors in Southern Normanby with control over 437 hamlets, see Appendix "A".

As mentioned fully in my previous patrol report on this area No 6 of 1956/57, the Officials have very little idea of their duties or responsibilities. This lack is by no means considered entirely their fault and it is recommended that consideration be given to formulating a syllabus of instruction at Headquarters, District or Sub-District level so that schools can be held for Village Constables and unofficial Councillors. Until such training is given to the Officials they have no brighter outlook than to continue stumbling along as in the past.

Two provisional appointments were made of Village Constables. These were replacements for one V.C. who resigned because of ill health and the other because of ill feeling and loss of "face" over his refusal to take action when his wife admitted having sexual intercourse with one of the Councillors.

A recent introduction has been the forming of Village Agricultural Committees in each census group and although they are only an advisory body they have assumed a certain amount of authority in an effort to have their wishes carried out. The committee members are keen and active, see far more of the people and their area. That there is enmity between the Village Officials and V.A.C. members is natural, with the feeling a loss of power and authority. It is unfortunate that one or two Village Officials were not included or made honorary members of the V.A.C., this might have prevented the present rivalry.

VILLAGES, HOUSING AND HYGIENE.

The use of the word village is a misnomer, on Normanby Island it refers to a census sub-division. The people live in scattered, and in many cases, isolated hamlets of small family or extended family groups. There are 437 hamlets with an average population of 15. The majority of hamlets are usually

Villages, Housing and Hygiene cont.

within two hours walk of their respective Rest House, exceptions being inland hamlets of the South Coast.

The standard of housing varied from fair to poor, there being only a few examples showing craftsmanship and pride in finish and construction. The traditional saddle style roof is rapidly dying out, a sketch is included in the Appendix. Houses are smaller in the mountain regions due to the shortage of sago leaf for roofing, grass, pandanus or cane vine leaves are used. There were several instances of smoldering ashes in the place of houses that were ordered to be repaired or pulled down during my last visit ten months previously.

Hygiene in and around dwellings showed signs of being put into effect just prior to the patrol's arrival and is reflected from the inhabitants lack of interest in personal hygiene. Two latrines are all that exist for native use. The reasons for village and housing cleanliness was explained from "A First Hygiene Book", this booklet was later made available for all to have a look at the illustrations.

CENSUS

The census figures were amended at the Rest House of each census sub-division with the exception of SIPUPU and WEIOKO, these two groups are controlled by one Village Constable and maintain a Rest House at the site of the former SEHULEA Patrol Post.

Although births 194 kept ahead of deaths 186 there has been a noticeable increase in deaths of young children and females in child-birth.

	1955/56	1956/57
Deaths 0 - 1 month	5	15
Deaths 0 - 1 year	3	15
Females in child-birth	-	5

The census figures for each village have been entered as in previous returns and not in order of date of amendment. The decrease in births is attributed mainly to the fact that the period of 10 months, and not one year as for the previous figures, elapsed between patrols.

	Births	Deaths	Mig.In	Mig.Out	Population
1956/57	234	231	132	114	6506
1957/58	194	186	140	104	6550

The increase of migrations in is accounted for mainly by a sudden wave of decisions by widows and widowers who migrated out for marriage to return to their own area with their children. A check on a recorded migration out in 1951 from BIAUWA to BUNAMA of four brothers revealed they were not entered in the BUNAMA census book they were living at the Methodist Mission Station.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Medical supplies were extremely short, not only those of the Esa'ala Aid Post from which the patrol supplies were eked out but also all the Aid Posts visited in the area. All were awaiting at least one order of supplies from Mapamoiva Native Hospital on Fergusson Island. The medical supply situation

Medical and Health cont.

through lack of means of conveyance between Mapamoiwa Hospital and Aid Posts on Normanby Island is greatly hampering the effectiveness of medical services and Orderlies besides decreasing the faith of the indigenous population when after walking for two or three days to an Aid Post they are told they can not be treated. Scabies and sipoma were both prevalent along the South-East Coast and no wonder when the only place of treatment was Esa'ala some 56 miles from home.

The general standard of health left much to be desired, many adults and children were suffering from pneumonia brought on by sudden heavy rains after an exceptionally long dry spell in the normally wet season. Few children were really robust and healthy and cases bordering close to malnutrition were common. Knowledge of child welfare is sadly lacking and explanatory talks were given on basic daily food requirements from "A First Hygiene Book". From the interest shown in the booklet, this and similar mediums, posters etc., could be used very effectively on patrols.

A further request was made by the people of the central South-East Coast for an Aid Post, they are prepared to erect all necessary buildings at a site to be selected in the GULEGULEU area. The people have a very legitimate claim for an Aid Post in their area more so than anywhere else. The Aid Post would serve over 2,000 inhabitants nearly one third of Southern Normanby's total population. Whereas the three Aid Posts in Sthn. Normanby are close to Mission Stations who also have medicines on hand there is no such alternative for the most densely populated area which also has the most rugged and dangerous stretch of coastline around Normanby Island, a full description given under Roads and Bridges. If it is not possible for the establishment of a new Aid Post I suggest that KASIKASI Aid Post which is within a days easy walk from BUNAMA Aid Post and Methodist Mission Station staffed with two Native Sisters, be transferred to the GULEGULEU area. An inspection was made of the three Aid Posts, BUNAMA and KASIKASI buildings were in good condition, those at SEHULEA were appalling and have now been replaced. Several complaints were made regarding the absence of the Aid Post Orderlies for periods of up to a week when they go to Esa'ala to collect their pay.

Improvement in the health of the people is being retarded by the condition of purchased clothing they wear and criticism besides the legal aspect was made at each gathering. The people of SAWATUPWA looked so shabby they were told to go home and smarten themselves up before the Blue Ensign was raised in front of them and the census commence.

A visit by an Officer of the Department of Public Health is recommended not only for a general inspection but to boost the moral of the Aid Post Orderlies and to regain confidence in medical matters amongst the people. There is no record of a medical patrol by a European member of the Department since the present census books were compiled in 1949.

FOOD AND AGRICULTURE.

Two months prior to this patrol Mr. K. Cole Agricultural Officer conducted a fact finding patrol of the whole of Normanby Island, his report is most comprehensive, Samarai Agric. P.R. No. 1 of 1957/58, my remarks are complementary.

Crops were starting to recover from the set back caused by the prolonged spell of dry weather during the normally wet season. There was no shortage of food, sloping feast platforms

Food and Agriculture cont.

packed or partly packed with root crops were evident in most of the larger hamlets. All the gardens visited contained taro, tapioc, and sweet potato at various stages of development. Rice was the only crop that has suffered any serious set back but this has not created any shortage of seed.

Similar to a query last patrol as to when the Government was going to collect the rice harvest, send it to Australia for dehusking and return it to the people a rumour was circulating that the Government would come and collect the copra that is to be produced when the hot air driers are completed. The people were advised that the Government had not made any such statement and it was the responsibility of each producer to sell his own copra. The present means and standard of producing of copra is aptly described by Mr. Cole " Many native driers consist of a platform of sticks four or five feet off the ground. The nuts are broken and placed face down on this ricketty structure and a smoky fire lit on the ground. The fire is relit whenever the owner remembers his copra. Under such conditions it may take up to two weeks to turn out a badly stained, often mouldy, batch of under dried copra ".

Due thanks was extended to members of each V.A.C. for their unsolicited assistance in the counting of individually owned and company coconut palms for the economic survey.

It was pleasing to see that in most areas the advice and instructions issued on agricultural matters by Mr. Cole have been carried out.

EDUCATION.

Elementary education is conducted through 26 Methodist and 3 Roman Catholic Mission Schools, secondary education through Wesley Boy's School Bwaruada. At each school a complaint was made by the teacher that parents were hindering their children's education by not insisting on regular attendance, parents were advised of the importance of education with emphasis on regular attendance. Keen interest was taken in the Native Peoples Mission each weekday afternoon, some of the children having to be taken in hand by their parents before they would leave.

Several examples of selecting schooling as an easy means of existence were discovered at Bunama Methodist Mission School. A most noticeable case was that of four brothers, ages ranging between 31 and 21, who "migrated" to the Mission in 1951 and have not yet qualified for Standard 3 at the school. On enquiring as to their future I was told that unless they passed the examinations at the end of this schooling year they would have to return home.

MISSIONS.

There are two Mission bodies operating in Sthn. Normanby, the Methodist Overseas Mission with a staff of one European Minister/Teacher, one Tongan Minister/Teacher and 30 Papuan missionary teachers and the Roman Catholic Mission with one European Priest/Teacher and 7 Papuan missionary teachers.

The Methodist Mission have been established for some sixty-three years and have a mission church come school in each census group. Three areas, Lomitawa, Guleguleu and Sawabwala are divided and have two mission representatives.

Missions cont.

The Roman Catholic Mission are still "settling in" after six years and is now preparing to make application for the lease of land on which their churches have been built. The main station at Kerorogea is on loaned land.

While relationships between the European members of each Mission are cordial there have been instances of friction in the villages when alleged "stolen" pupils have been "collected" by the indignant teacher and taken back to their old school.

REST HOUSES.

All Rest Houses were satisfactory. Eight new R.H. have been built in the census groups from Mwatebu to Kwanaula.

The Rest Houses in most instances are like the hamlets, isolated, and although not always central within a census sub-division they constitute the community centre for all important meetings. Village Officials were told to take greater control the use of their Rest Houses. It was obvious that transient labourers and visiting natives had not only been using the Rest Houses for sleeping as beetle nut stains were visible over the floors.

On page 1 of the A.D.O's comments on my last patrol of this area, No. 6 of 1956/57, mention is made of the disappearance of GUDIMURI and NAMOA Rest Houses. They are still in existence GUDIMURI is now SAWABWALA and NAMOA is KURADA, notations were made in the V.Cs' books to the change at Esa'ala in 1951.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

Roads to Regulation width are limited to two sections of coastline, they are between Sewataitai and Dawada, and Sawabwala and Bwasiaiai. Elsewhere foot tracks, at times mere toe-holds, is all that the topography allows. Inland the tracks traverse steep mountain slopes over slippery stone base. Along the South-East Coast spurs end abruptly at the waters edge and tracks vary in altitude from those over large stone strewn foreshore to negotiating around and over the spurs on sloping foot tracks up to 300 ft with sheer drops to seaward.

There are no constructed bridges in Sthn. Normanby. Where streams are too deep for wading small canoes are used, one or two logs sometimes with a handrail are placed over small creeks.

LABOUR and ABSENTEES.

Of the adult male labour potential of 1855 there were 387 absent from their village. Although the total percentage is only 20.9% there are six villages with percentages near or over 33%. The majority of men absent 18.3% were either employed within the District or visiting islands outside the Sub-District, visits varying from six months to three years.

All the villages have had a long accepted understanding as to the number of males to be absent at work. Lately the younger males have shown that they do not feel bound by the old custom especially when to make an agreement is a convenient way for a married man with a pregnant or nursing wife to be out of the area during the 21 month ban on sexual intercourse with his wife and also minor offenders to evade prosecution under Native Reg. Ord.

LANDS, SURVEYS and MINES.

There are no Alienation Reports to submit.

In reply to NA 30-6-43 of 24th June, 1957 for further information on the alluvial goldmining at Kwanaula there has been no gold obtained in the last two years. The people regard the collecting of gold as a spare time occupation, the last consignment of .17oz forwarded to Samarai in October 1955 took over ten months to collect. Mr. J. Bird of Mwalukwasia still has plans for taking sluicing equipment into the mountains he has already made several prospecting trips. Rev. Fr. Fallon made mention of gold being in the Meudana area.

Towards the completion of the patrol an inter-hamlet hunting track crossing over the northern slopes of Mt. Lemumu between Sibonai and Mwatebu was used. Several samples of rock formation were collected and have been forwarded to Port Moresby per favour Mr. Wood.

The receding coastline of Strm. Normanby is now very noticeable. Foreshore on which up to three rows of coconut palms had been growing no longer exists. At no section is the foreshore increasing.

FORESTRY.

Vegetation encountered on the Northern slopes of Mt. Lemumu was in marked contrast to that of nearby rain forest. Grass was in clumps and of a needle variety. Shrubs are small and scattered, a species of "grey spider" flower shrub common to the bush of outer Sydney was in flower. The only trees of any size are what appear to be a stunted oak, their branch formation reminding me of a large version of the Japanese potted dwarf trees. A sample from the trunk and a small branch of one of the trees has been forwarded to Forestry Port Moresby. ✓

VULCANOLOGICAL.

The thermal area of near boiling water at Bwasiaiai was inspected, there was evidence of increased activity.

A special investigation was made while enroute Esa'ala from Sewataitai on receiving reports that a dog had been taken out dead from a pool of hot water it fell into while chasing a wild pig. A full report is included in the Appendix.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

A most interesting event was witnessed at a KASIKASI hamlet, the removal of the pain spirit by a local pain remover. See Appendix.

After hearing at Meudana that little else happened at the Rest House on Fridays but talk about sorcery, spirits and magic I was not surprised to hear from Mission teachers that sorcery and its associates were not only active but regaining the effectiveness and force that existed pre European arrivals.

Investigation into a reported disappearance of two children at Meudana revealed that if a sorcerer should eat the food prepared by a relation of a victim, the sorcerer's body swells all over (blood comes up) and eventually the sorcerer dies.

Anthropology cont.

A married male of Meudana, ^{committed suicide} by eating derris root because his wife who was nursing an 11 months baby repeatedly refused to have sexual intercourse with him. Her reason for refusing was abiding with the old custom of no sexual intercourse from the time of conception until the baby is one year old. A check through Meudana and later other census books revealed that the custom is not being strictly adhered to.

No Anthropological specimens were collected.

GENERAL.

Native Labour Inspections were carried during the course of the patrol, Reports ESA Nos 1 and 2 of 1957/58 are submitted. There was no manager on Dawada Plantation, the former having sold out and the new manager had not arrived, this plantation has not had a Native Labour Inspection since February, 1955.

Only one S.A.P., which is current, is held on Sthn. Normanby. Although no requests were made for Special Arms Permits I would recommend that approval be given, should it be sought for at least one S.A.P. per census group as a means to help overcome the extensive damage caused by parrots and large rats to green coconuts and garden fruits.

All Village Constables have been paid for 1956/57.

One N.M.T.A. payment was made of £1.18.8 to C11r. AUKAKA of Kwanaula for alluvial gold.

Commonwealth Savings Bank operations involved only three deposits.

Rain fell on 21 days causing only minor delays. Southerly winds were strong and seas medium to rough, it would have been difficult to land supplies in a dry condition from a dinghy, because of pounding surf, along the stretch of coast from Mwalukwasia to Sawabwala.

Stream Reports were compiled for the three rivers Molaha, Kwaiaha, and Manakara.

Had it not been necessary to return to Wokaiuna Pltn. towards the end of the patrol, the route to Mwatebu from Bunama would have been via Meudana. The track is only a bush one but it is thought that reasonable views of the headwaters of the three main rivers would be possible and also the dwellings of any uncontacted bush people.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was interesting, at times depressing, well received and the people eager to help. The inhabitants have little to show economically or socially for over fifty years of Government and Mission influence. The people's outlook, habits, conditions and surroundings reveal only minor changes of advancement, in fact housing standards have degenerated.

From the interest shown in the booklet on Hygiene, which was made available to the people after each census, the value of booklets and posters as a medium of instruction on patrol is worth consideration. They could be used to advantage in interpreting pictorially all aspects of the Government to the people.

Conclusion cont.

With the continuance of the present regular patrol, during the last ten months there have been two conducted by Native Affairs and one by Agriculture, the feeling of neglect by the people will soon be dispelled and any latent desire to advance should be noticeable during future patrols.

The area is devoid of leaders and in view of future development consideration for training to commence, as soon as possible, to prepare selected members for key positions is of the utmost importance.

(J.L.Hastings)
Patrol Officer

APPENDIX ' A '

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 1957-58.

NORMANBY ISLAND

DETAILS OF VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Rest House	Population	Hamlets	Village Constable.	Village Councillors.
MWATEBU	134	NATUWAIOWAIO SAWAHALA DIGORA BWADUONA MWASISIA WEGOA NATUIWA BULES	SIGIOLE	BEGONA TCANIUTU
SAWATUPWA	264	TALUNGA DUMA DUMA PANIMOS E'AGA BWADIA DEBAWE'ANA ITALAILAI MWADAUWA GANABULU TEBUMALAKU ASAGALA MANUBADA GELIWA DAWEWEHE MWANADILA SAWATUPA LAMAINA GOGOMOTUKA BWILISAWA WEANW UTIDU HANUADEBWA HATUANIANI BABAGAI TO'U'U BWELEWI'IA DOHU'TOSA EMASIMASI	KELIMIS	MINESI WELIMOGA SINEDEM GWAMAIIOWAMA
KEROROGEA	345	GENAHA KEROROGEA BUDOBUDOIA BULAGELAGELA ASAUEWA GWINI BALA GEGELABETOMA ABAIAS DIDINEGURA MUMUNUIA GELEMWA'ANA OI'IA'OI'IA ALASUGUSUGUWA BUDU'HU'HUNA LIMIHUIA GEGEWAHANA TANAHULE	GABAIEDI	BWAPWATA TOGAIU WELILIGA AMOLI
WEIOKO	98	KALEHA WEIOKO DIDIARA	TAKELEAHI	KOIBI

APPENDIX A cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Rest House	Population	Hamlets	Village Constable.	Village Councillors.
WEIOKO cont.		WENASIA DIDIHA BABAGAKALENA MWALAU		TAUWINIWINI
SIPUPU	314	KEPELAGWALI MWEIAHA DAGWEIA KALEHA NO.2 WEDONA KALEHA NUADUBA NO,2 TANCIS KASAKOIA NUWADUBO SALIWA WEKWAHA BADILAI 'IA KE BE BEKU DULUHA	TAKELEAHI	KUNWANLIA TONAHA DEGWARA
MEUDANA	413	LUHAI TOMODAUWA TAUNOISU MORUHANA MEDOIDOI ASA 'OIA WEAPU TEWALAI GADOBALA MWASIULUA LIAHANI WETUWETUTU MWA 'IULA E 'ELUAIA BWADOLA DIGABWAU GWADI BU WEDONA LUHAI SESEBALUMUNA HADABAWEA OOMOA LABI LABIA MWATUALA	IGEGELELE	NAGILIWAS NENELEIA KAROGIA IAGILIWO
LOMITAWA	282	KENELUWAI 'IA SALASALAI MAGISUBU KEWALOLO KEDIDIAI KEHATUHUU MOKASTIKENUIAHA MONAHA IOWANA GADABALAI GWABADUDU KABCHUHUNAI MALAMALASIA MANUNURA SILISILI SILIANA DIDIBWACA SAUWAGADOKWA	DABJIBUI	TOWILIBA DAULABINA NAIBEIA WIWILO

APPENDIX ' A ' cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Rest House	Population	Hamlets	Village Constables.	Village Councillors.
SIGA SIGA	376	DAHAWAI KELIGAI DEKWAKWAI KOI 'IAD 'OI BWAUDOLO DOGA KALATAN WAILIS SINAKWUBAI LEBIDOA WHAMOA BUDOA TUPULEKWAI TUPUNA KAI DAMEAI SI 'AI 'A MEDOEDOE KEWAIHINE DAI 'DAI 'IA KAI 'OSOA LEWAI OHE SAUWADUDO HADABAWI LABI 'AI LOGIGILA LAUKASAKASI	MOIDI	KELEPI TAULOBO SAWILE DALIMAIGU TAULIBOBO
DAWADA	125	SAPLOA KAI BWALUWAWAI KEKUTAI KWALIHIA BILUBA EGELUHUNAI SIWABUHUNAI SAPLOA KASA 'ULATA WAIHHDIA BUTUHADA KWAKWAMOA GOGOTAWALA KWALAKWALASIA NADINADIA	LEBOI BOI	KAUWANI AILAN NJALALAGU
SIA NSI	226	TANUWESWES BAGUBAGUA KAILALAMIA BWANAUBEA KAI KOBI WEJUKULAGA GADUWANA KWAI BAUWA WABOLIBOLI BIBILAK MWANAUBEO BUDOA DALAOILAI PANAWAI DAHAI GALAIWA KISALOKIT KAITAKELA	NEWELESI	BI BITA IARUMANA GEDILO NEBULAWEN

APPENDIX 'A' cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Rest Houses	Population	Hamlets	Village Constables.	Village Councillors.
LABODA	264	SILITAU KEDIDI 'AI KASAWAGALI KAPAKAPWAI KWATORA WAITEMANI BEBWAI 'AI IAU 'WAI ASADOGA SAUWABILUBILU TEWALAI 'I DEINA WEGALA GAGA 'IO 'IANA LIADOLO DILIA	KOKAI	SIPILIANI LEUMO MALADIAN MAIGANA
KWANAULA	224	KWANAULA GWITABANA GWIKEBENO DOBUWALA MUKALAWA TU 'IAI 'EA DIDEBEA SIWABOBO WAIDIMILI KEBELUKWA ANELOWAI POWAI SUWALA DI BUA BELUKWAI 'IA ASATUPINA ASALETANA MAIMAI BEA BWATAWEDAI MAGUMACUNA KEVESIS	MISILILI	AUKAKA MILIKA TAULITAU KWASINELEGU
MWALUKWASIA	140	GWAMADAMOA SAISAILAKUNAI SAUKEA BADILAI WAKOI 'IA DEADEAI NABONABOWAI 'IA DENATAUNA KEDADOT 'IA GWABALI WASAWASABILUNAI WANUBA LOHAGAI WABULIBULI	IAMALE	NUAMEIO TODUBA
SOMWADINA	221	TAPAHOISA PANINAI MWADIAHA KASAGAMWANA KAUKAHU 'A GOGO SEWATAITAI GAIGAIAWANA LEHIA PAULAI TALAHA Bwasulu	IALEULO	SIMON TOMAIA LOBINAI 'IA

APPENDIX 'A' cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Rest House.	Population.	Hamlets.	Village Constable.	Village Councillors.
SOMWADINA cont.		BWASULU WAKAISAWA 'I WAHUMANO		
BIAUWA	412	SEWAI KWALAWIGIGI KAIWES LALALILIWEA GOGOHAKAUBA BULALAHUNA LALAGUBAHINA GADAHOWA MARADUMIA BIAUWA HINENEIA BUDAGALA TEPOTEPOA WAILA 'AINAI KASAGALA DOTALUWA BWASIDIDI DALAMWADUDU NANA IUMA LOGULOGU	BAGINAIRO	WAILUBE BOBOLI KENAGIDA TAULABUDI DUMIALA
GULEGULEU	688	DOTAUNA LEMUMUIA WANAWANAI BFLAMA ATULAUWALAUWA BWASIDIDI IMUWA KEBEGUDUGUDUIA METUBGU 'IAUWE MAGUMMAGUNA MWAKATAUATAU IA 'WA BUNA SALIWAI TUNAGABA KAVADAU 'UNA MEA BANA NENENENEIA KELAKELAI MWANIGUTA NO1. MWANI BITA WASALOLC GUAHELI GALAGWAIDE TOBOWAI WEDILIA KOIWAHAHA SILIDUIA DOWAGA GUMUWA BUKEKEDOIA DIAHANA TOMUGUAI 'IA IAKINI GWASULU BU BUAHANA KWA BUDUDU TEPE BWAWAI KAIGULAGULIA HANUDEBWA	NIDOI	DINDA BUGAI 'IANI SEAKO SIWADOI MANSI DIMAKU

APPENDIX 'A' cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Rest Houses.	Population.	Hamlets.	Village Constable.	Village Councillors.
KUMARAU	141	TOMODAUWA SINAHADOA KATOHAI PWAPWAPWAI LIKOLIKO SUMWASUMWAWENA LEKAHAMULUWA GADOWA LOSINA	TAUGUIAGULA	MWASUWAL INA TOGINITU DOGA IWENI
KASIKASI	444	MAKIDAKWADAKWA HU 'IO 'IO 'SAI MOKIMOKIA KWASIGETULAI PILOPILOA KWADEWALAI GABUGAB'INAI KALOGOWA KEKURAWETIDI BOSIBOSIA TUPWATAWALEIA SAUWAHULIHULI LABILABILI KALATAU BOBAU-UMA KAIWAU KWA BUDUDU GEWAGEWALA TUPWA BOBOLI KWALOGIGILI BWASI 'IALONA TEWALIAI GIGOHUHUNA GAGALUBOI BEBEWAI KOIGEWALA BWA BWA GABEBALA BWSIGOIGOI 'IA	DI DIMOLEMOLE	NIMHEIA TOBINIS SALILIOI BEBEIA
SAWABWALA	394	MUNAHA SALAKUINA DAHEWA KABAHOIA WAILAPAPAHINA EUBUKOILA TOWHUINA DOGOGILA BOBOWOU TUPASHIDO DAU 'I 'IAI MAWAKI KEBEGUIA MATAGOMWA GULEUWA KAUNAWALA MAINULIA LAVADI No1. LAVADI No2. KALIPAKULA KURABWA TUPULU MALAMALANA TOLOHOTUBI LEGAI	TOMOWOLEIA	DOKANKAN LOWAPA NIMAPAKI KIPAM GELAWENI

APPENDIX 'A' cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Rest House.	Population.	Hamlets.	Village Constable.	Village Councillors.
BUNAMA	318	NUGEDANI DOKWABO BUGWA SILOSILOLOWA ANAMEME HALIWAUNA EGIWAI NEGWAGWA 'AI WAILAPAPALINA TEWATEWA PLOPIO EBO 'ESA EBEGETA BALONA FWASIDIDI NO 'ONO 'OWA SI 'IA 'IAI KEIBI GWAMWA 'IA GOGONUA 'ATA	DEBASITALA	TALAMOK NEUWE WABEI IOWAN
BARA BARA	277	LA 'UWA GWAMUGWAMU GADAGADOWA NIMAHAWA MAIGUIGUI MWATAEMWANA EGIWHALA MENA 'ALA MUMUNU 'A GOGOTAVALA AIAWANA MWANASAU BALA EWOIHI 'UNA MWOLIAHALAMUNA LABI 'AI SAIDOLAMUNA MWA 'UMWA 'U	TOBWAYAULO	LEDIMO SELOPANI MABOLI TOBEBEUAMA PEDI
KURADA	288	SAWALI 'ELI 'E UNAHOWAS ALOGAWA GOMWA MWADEMWADEWA ELIWA PWTNAPWENAMU APELOMWARINA TUPWAAIWA 'U IALA 'IALHI DUWADUWALI GOWAUNA ASAILAILA BABAGAI HI 'EHI 'E GOGOELOLO ATOATOVI GOGOSI 'I GOGOWADAHIA DAUDAUHUA NEGWAGWAI NAUWABU MAGETUA TUPWAGIGI HAPILOUNA BWITOWOLO	SIGEGE	TO MOGI LA DEMAN MOILINA TAUILA

APPENDIX 'A' cont.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

<u>Rest Houses.</u>	<u>Population.</u>	<u>Hamlets.</u>	<u>Village Constable.</u>	<u>Village Councillors.</u>
BWASIAIAI	162	MODEWA SIBOIAUUNA MWANONOINA SIGEBA IA'IAHA DAUWATAI WAGILONA LAUVAHALAI'I BILUBILU TUPWAINAVA DIDIWAGA	MOWEA	GAGANUWAI NIKOLI MEDRUEDRUE

APPENDIX 'B'

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO.3 OF 1957-58

NORMANBY ISLAND

ECONOMIC SURVEY

Rest House	Money recieved for Copra 1957		Total bearing palms	Adult Population:		MALE OWNED PALMS				FEMALE OWNED PALMS				Company palms
	M	F		M	F	Owners	No. of palms	Owners	No. of palms	Owners	No. of palms	Owners	No. of palms	
MWATEBU	161-2-0	87-1-0	2002	52	42	40	593	-	-	36	407	2	14	988
SAWATUPWA	39-10-0	6-1-0	1670	103	82	35	472	26	111	15	131	12	66	890
KROROGEA	11-6-0	1-17-0	1493	109	100	20	179	60	304	9	64	70	308	638
WEIOKO	21-7-0	13-18-0	915	31	31	12	129	15	109	7	43	17	85	549
SIPUPU	25-1-0	7-15-0	1475	98	86	28	225	20	72	16	89	42	126	963
MEUDANA	2-0-0	-	200	124	112	1	8	23	115	-	-	18	77	-
LOMITAWA	-	-	109	82	73	-	-	36	60	-	-	26	49	-
SIGASIGA	1-0-0	-	154	120	107	1	3	46	97	-	-	23	54	-
DAWADA	44-3-0	6-4-0	1449	48	42	27	394	8	48	9	12	8	43	852
SIAUSI	37-5-0	8-18-0	1123	82	72	25	177	20	81	14	76	21	68	721
LOBODA	93-4-0	39-9-0	2806	88	70	52	1166	9	111	35	558	13	95	876
KWANULA	29-8-0	21-12-0	2330	75	76	48	720	8	65	53	615	8	91	839
MWALUKWASIA	16-11-0	8-17-0	1155	50	42	37	506	5	37	29	266	8	64	282
SOMWADINA	93-13-0	53-0-0	1359	71	61	46	852	2	15	42	382	5	31	53
BIAUWA	64-18-0	28-8-0	1683	132	127	58	866	19	182	40	412	38	223	-
GULEGULEU	81-11-0	25-17-0	2609	238	201	116	1283	43	294	65	484	70	398	150
KUMARAU	57-11-0	25-12-0	936	52	47	40	471	3	15	33	302	6	32	116
KASIKASI	324-10-0	227-6-0	5288	157	129	120	3037	3	53	101	1531	3	18	649
SAWABWALA	241-7-0	86-1-0	2949	137	114	76	1416	17	119	40	663	26	162	589
BUNAMA	152-2-0	73-12-0	3905	111	87	73	2281	10	197	50	1109	8	76	242
BARABARA	287-5-0	25-1-0	2237	89	73	54	1452	9	135	26	322	7	89	239
KURADA	204-16-0	99-15-0	3390	91	86	77	1389	1	28	74	1021	-	-	452
BWASIAIAI	121-10-0	46-5-0	2752	52	42	38	1368	6	267	24	482	4	43	592

2111-0-0	890-11-0	43989	2192	1903	1024	19513	389	2515	718	9069	435	1212	10680	

APPENDIX "C"

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1957/58

ECONOMIC RESOURCES

VILLAGE	C.S.B. VILLAGE ACCOUNT	NEW COCONUT PALMS		POTENTIAL FOR ADDITIONAL PLANTINGS OF COCONUTS OR OTHER CASH CROPS
		"COMPANY" M	F	
MWATEBU	£ 63-12- 2	140	53	Large timbered area.
SAWATUPWA	28- 0- 0	428	473	Large timbered area .
KEROROGEA	47- 3- 4	377	261	Limited timbered slopes.
WEDOKO	21-15- 9	279	81	do.
SIPUPU	65-12- 4	1340	73	do.
MEUDANA	47- 3- 5	360	71	Very limited, mountainous.
LOMITAWA	37-13- 9	21	15	do.
SIGASIGA	113- 6-11	296	109 47	do.
DAWADA	68- 5-11	150	70	Large coastal plain.
SIAUSI	146- 3- 7	406	263 40	Limited, mountain slopes.
LOBODA	263- 3- 4	348	1244 365	Limited, coastal strip.
KWANAU	123- 6- 5	42	904 124	do.
MWALUKWASIA	19- 1- 9	78	30	do.
SOMWADINA	59- 0- 0	1133	526	do.
BIAUWA	113-18- 9	300	432 155	do.
GULEGULEU	82-19- 4	1412	417	do.
KUMARAU	25- 5- 2	497	194	do.
KASIKASI	310-18- 7	3866	622	Small fertile valley.
SAWABWALA	147-16-4	1250	385	Limited, coastal strip, small valley.
BUNAMA	17-10- 5	2158	540	Small coastal strip.
BARABARA	183-19- 3	892	121	Coastal strip, small valley.
KURADA	183- 0- 0	539	236	Limited, coastal strip.
BWASIAIAI	- - - -	512	111	do.
£2085- 4- 6		1392	18384 5010	

APPENDIX "D"

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1957/58

ECONOMIC SURVEY

DISTRIBUTION COPRA PROCEEDS 1957

Village	MALE			FEMALE		
	Total Amount	In Village Per head	Per Producer	Total Amount	In Village Per Head	Per Producer
MWATEBU	£161-2-0	£3-11-7	£4-0-7	£ 87-13-0	£2-3-10	£2-8-8
SAWATUPWA	£ 39-10-0	£0-9-9	£1-2-7	£ 6-11-0	£0-1-7	£0-8-1
KEROROGEA	£ 11-6-0	£0-2-6	£0-11-4	£ 3-17-0	£0-0-9	£0-8-7
WEIOLA	£ 21-7-0	£0-14-9	£1-15-7	£ 13-18-0	£0-0-9	£1-19-9
SIPUPU	£ 25-1-0	£0-7-2	£0-17-11	£ 7-15-0	£0-1-10	£0-9-8
MEUDANA	£ 2-0-0	£0-0-4	£2-0-0	-	-	-
LOMITAWA	-	-	-	-	-	-
SIGASIGA	£ 1-0-0	£0-0-2	£1-0-0	-	-	-
DAWADA	£ 44-3-0	£1-1-0	£1-19-0	£ 6-4-0	£0-2-11	£0-13-9
SIAUSI	£ 37-5-0	£0-11-1	£1-9-10	£ 8-18-0	£0-2-6	£0-12-9
LOBODA	£ 93-4-0	£1-4-6	£1-15-10	£ 34-9-0	£0-10-3	£0-19-5
KWANAU	£ 29-8-0	£0-8-5	£0-12-3	£ 21-12-0	£0-5-8	£0-8-2
MWALUKWASIA	£ 16-11-0	£0-7-1	£0-9-0	£ 8-17-0	£0-4-3	£0-6-1
SOMWADINA	£ 93-13-0	£1-8-0	£2-0-9	£ 53-0-0	£0-17-4	£1-5-3
BIAUWA	£ 64-18-0	£0-10-9	£1-2-4	£ 28-8-0	£0-4-6	£0-14-2
GULEGULEU	£ 81-11-0	£0-7-9	£0-14-1	£ 25-17-0	£0-2-7	£0-7-11
KUMARAU	£ 57-11-0	£1-2-2	£1-8-9	£ 25-12-0	£0-10-11	£0-15-8
KASIKASI	£324-10-0	£2-4-1	£2-14-1	£227-6-0	£2-2-11	£2-13-8
SAWABWALA	£241-7-0	£1-19-11	£3-3-6	£ 86-1-0	£0-15-4	£1-15-1
BUIAMA	£152-2-0	£1-14-2	£2-1-8	£ 73-12-0	£0-18-2	£1-9-5
BARABARA	£287-5-0	£3-13-8	£5-6-5	£ 25-1-0	£0-11-11	£0-18-6
KURADA	£204-16-0	£2-15-3	£2-13-2	£ 99-15-0	£1-3-9	£1-7-0
BWASIAIAI	£121-10-0	£3-2-4	£3-3-11	£ 46-5-0	£0-7-5	£1-18-3
	£2111-0-0			£890-11-0		
AVERAGE :-		£1-5-3	£2-1-3		£0-10-5	£1-4-10
AVERAGE PER ADULT POPULATION :-		£0-19-3			£0-9-4	

APPENDIX "E"

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No.3 of 1957/58

LABOUR AND ABSENTEES

Village	:Adult Male: Absent within		: Absent outside :		Total Absent	
	:Potential	: District	: District	: District	:Number	: Percent
	:Number	: Percent	:Number	: Percent		
MWATEBU	42	3 7.1%	2	4.8%	5	11.9%
SAWATUPWA	82	16 19.5%	-	-	16	19.5%
KEROROGEA	96	21 21.9%	-	-	21	21.9%
WEIOKO	26	2 7.7%	-	-	2	7.7%
SIPUPU	85	28 32.9%	6	7.0%	34	40.0%
MEUDANA	107	12 11.2%	2	1.9%	14	13.1%
LOMITAWA	69	11 17.4%	5	7.2%	16	24.6%
SIGASIGA	109	24 22.0%	2	1.8%	26	23.8%
DAWADA	31	7 22.6%	4	12.9%	11	35.5%
SIAUSI	72	13 18.0%	3	4.2%	16	22.2%
IOBODA	55	12 21.9%	4	7.3%	16	29.1%
KWANAULA	72	5 6.9%	1	1.4%	6	8.3%
MWALUKWASIA	42	9 21.4%	-	-	9	21.4%
SOMWADINA	60	24 40.0%	-	-	24	40.0%
BIAUWA	108	21 19.4%	-	-	21	19.4%
GULEGULEU	215	37 17.2%	4	1.9%	41	19.1%
KUMARAU	39	6 15.4%	1	2.6%	7	17.9%
KASIKASI	136	22 16.2%	3	2.2%	25	18.4%
SAWABWALA	123	9 7.3%	1	.8%	10	8.1%
BUNAMA	98	14 14.3%	4	4.1%	18	18.4%
BARABARA	76	14 18.4%	2	2.5%	16	21.0%
KURADA	66	17 25.8%	2	3.0%	19	28.8%
BWASIAIAI	36	12 33.3%	2	5.5%	14	38.9%
	1855	339 18.3%	48	2.5%	387	20.9%

APPENDIX "F"

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1957/58

ANTHROPOLOGY

In the KASIKASI census sub-division on Southern Normanby the removal of the pain spirit "SOA" was witnessed.

The leaves of a type of coleus plant were collected from around the hamlet by the elderly "doctor" and soaked in fresh water. The leaves were removed from the water after ten minutes and squeezed in the "doctor's" closed hand, his thumb was pointing downwards and directing the dark red fluid, said to be like blood, into a bamboo tube approximately 21 inches long by 2 inches diameter. The patient, an aged female, was sitting on the ground nearby while the juice was being prepared. When the tube was three quarters filled a male assistant made a mouthful of the juice and then "spray painted" the outside of the tube by blowing the juice through his lips. The "doctor" commenced chanting as he rubbed his hands up and down the tube calling on various spirits, BWEEWESA being the main one called, this continued for 12 minutes.

The woman was asked the position of her aches and pains, the shoulders and back of the neck were indicated. A handful of the squeezed coleus leaves was drawn over all parts of the woman's upper body then discarded. Chanting continued while the "doctor" held the bamboo tube in the middle of the woman's back with one hand and his other was drawn firmly over the upper body skin in a series of sweeps from the fingers along the arm, abdomen to shoulder, forehead and face to back of neck. The "collected" pain was then taken to the mouth of the tube accompanied by a special chant which included whistling through the teeth and a clucking sound. The fingers of the collecting hand went down into the tube and on being extracted flicked the outside of the tube two or three times. The procedure changed to the other side of the woman's body, the "doctor's" right hand held the tube in the middle of the patient's back and his left hand drawn over the left side of the woman. Each side of the woman had the pain drawn out three times.

The bamboo tube was taken away from the woman's back and emptied into a coconut shell. Amongst coleus leaves that had been put into the tube prior to the "doctor's" arrival was a small black stone called "UDIDAULINA" this contained the pain spirit "SOA".

In reply to the question as to how she felt, the woman said "only a little better". She was advised to try the treatment given by the Government at the KASIKASI Aid Post.

APPENDIX "C"

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 3 of 1957/58

VULCANOLOGICAL REPORT

A recently discovered thermal area known as EWADICOL'ANAWAILA, situated in the MIADEBA census division on the North-East Coast of Normanby Island was inspected on Monday 28th October, 1947.

The area was reached by following a small track that branches off at right angles to the main coastal road between MIADEBA and SISIANA, near the mouth of the AWILAI stream. The track is over low level ground through sago and pandanus swamps and the thermal development area was reached in 38 minutes from the coast. The pool of hot water is situated on the coastal side of the track, two minutes walking through ankle deep water. The pool appears to be made up of two connected outlets and overall measures 7 feet by 3 feet 6 inches. The sides of the pool are built up of decaying vegetation 7 inches above the surrounding outside water level, there was no sign of crustation around the inside of the pool. The water was discoloured a light brown and had two points of bubbles one larger than the other. The bubbles gave the water an effervescence appearance, there was no noticeable odour above the hot water. Unfortunately no thermometer was available for testing the water temperature, a physical check was made and it was not possible to keep my finger in for more than a quick dip. Swamp vegetation is growing up to the edges of the pool and only the leaves actually in contact with the water had turned brown. The water and earth on the outside of the built up rim of the pool did not register warmth to physical check.

A 24 ft sapling was cut to try and measure the depth of the pools. The smaller group of bubbles was depthed first, "bottom" was reached at 8 ft. There were numerous steps inside the hole from which the larger group of bubbles were originating, no "bottom" was reached. An increase in bubbles was noticed each time the sapling was withdrawn from either source.

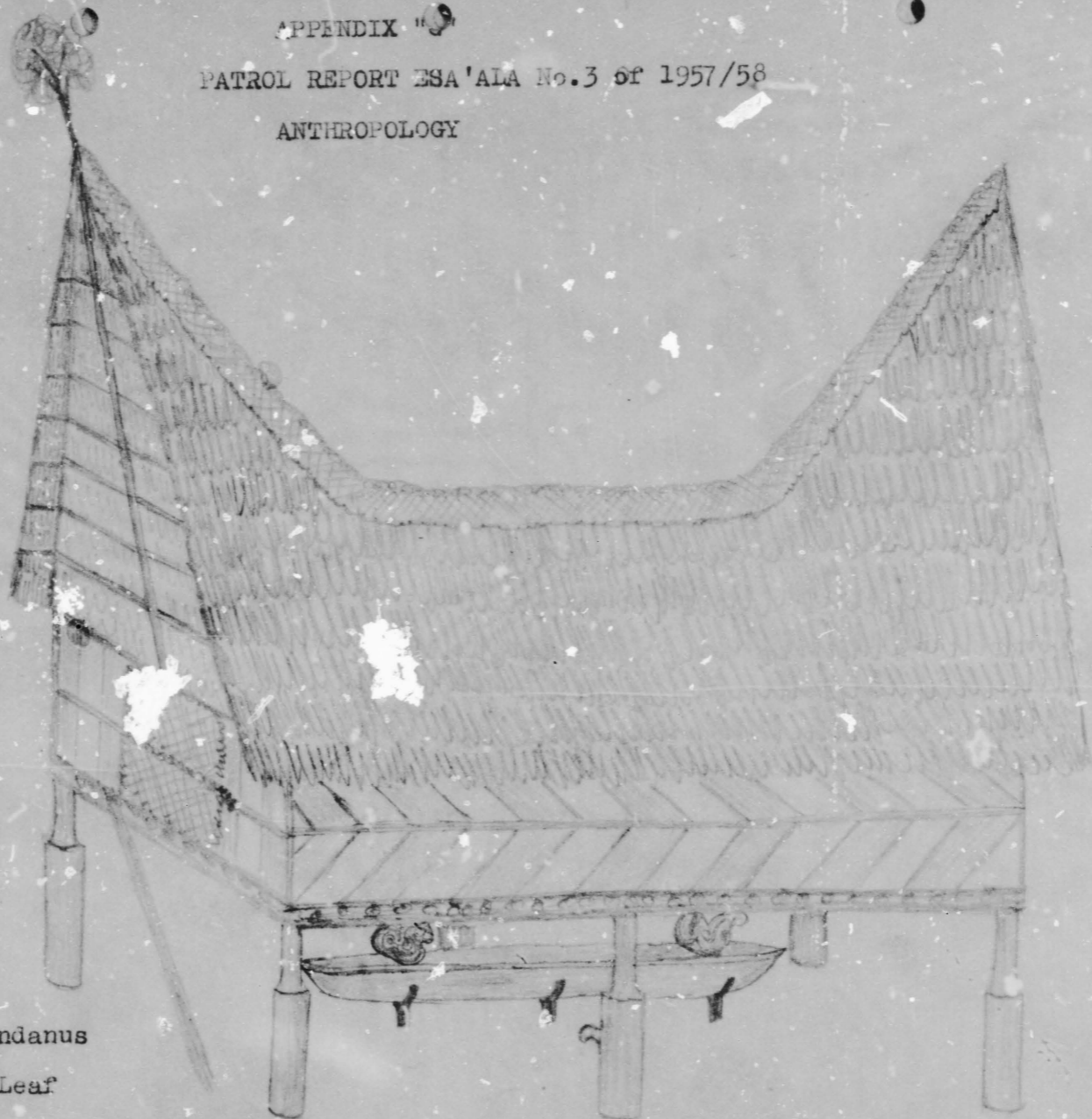
A wild Pig is reported to have disappeared after it fell into the pool and the dog chasing the pig was taken out of the pool dead.

APPENDIX "C"

PATROL REPORT ESA'ALA No.3 of 1957/58

ANTHROPOLOGY

Old style of dwelling
DUAU Area Southern
Normanby Island.
Roofing ; Sago Leaf
Ends Top Sago Leaf
Ends Bottom Pandanus
Walls double lined Pandanus
Ridge capping Coconut Leaf
Door Coconut Leaf



PATROL OFFICER'S STREAM REPORT

(To be used in Compiling Preliminary Stream-Flow Data)

Date of Report 19th September 1957

1. Name of Stream MOLAHA (District MILNE BAY
Sub-District ESA'ALA)

2. Height above sea-level.....

3. Is stream navigable? No flowing? Yes intermittent? No

4. If stream intermittent, what period of year dry?.....

5. Is channel reasonably permanent? Yes Is erosion in progress on banks? No

6. Average slope of bed Not discernable very slight 3°-4°

7. Flood rises at Not known feet per hour or Not known feet per day; and falls at 8 feet per hour or 8 feet per day.

8. Highest flood level at site 11 ft

9. Does stream bring down any marked quantity of boulders or sand when in flood? (a) Yes

(b) or drift? Yes (c) size of boulders, etc., brought down 6 ft diameter

(d) length and character of drift large trees (e) average diameter of gravel on stream bed course sand inches

10. How frequently do major floods occur? Once in 12 months/~~years~~

11. Stream width 92 ft

12. Depths at 2 feet intervals across width:

2	4	6	8	10	12	14	16	18	20
<u>3' 1"</u>		<u>25ft</u>		<u>middle</u>			<u>69ft</u>		<u>Mundana side</u>
				<u>4' 10"</u>			<u>2' 9"</u>		

13. Nature of stream bed: even () clay ()
uneven () sand () use () in appropriate description.
rocky () silt ()
bedrock ()

14. Average surface velocity 1.4 feet/seconds.

The method of observation and calculation for 14 shall be:--

- (a) Choose a part of the stream where the section is fairly regular, mark off a convenient distance along the bank
- (b) Thoroughly wet a piece of white paper and time it over this measured course.
- (c) Repeat several times on different parts of the width of the stream over the same course but not close to the bank.
- (d) Average the times of travel, neglecting any readings in which the paper was caught on any obstacle or in an eddy current, and find average surface speed in feet/seconds.

15. Rainfall conditions over catchment for previous 24 hrs. 48 hrs.

Dry	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Intermittent showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Continuous showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Heavy rain	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Rainfall if known	(NIL) points	(NIL) points

Class of country.—

Class of country.—	Approx. per cent.	Average Slope		
		Flat	Undulating	Steep
(a) Bare ground, rock, pavements, roofs, city areas (fully built)		()	()	()
(b) Rocky, clayey or non-absorbent soil with scanty herbage	10	()	()	(✓)
(c) Open forest or grassed land, cereal crops		()	()	()
(d) Average grassed, timbered land of medium soil texture		()	()	()
(e) Heavily timbered country, closely cultivated land	90	()	()	(✓)
(f) Sand, lakes and swamps		()	()	()
Total	100 per cent.			

...../...../...../19.....

Name of Officer: J. L. HASTINGS Station: ESA'ALA Patrol Report No. 3-57/18

FOR P.W.D. OFFICE USE ONLY.

CATALOGUE No.....

- 17. Current area : (a) Area of drainage basin.....
- (b) Source of information.....
- (c) Length : (a) along stream from extremity of catchment to site.....
- (b) difference in level between source and site (approx.).....
- 18. Value of "C" from No. 16.....
- 19. Average velocity 0.6 x No. 14.....
- 20. Cross sectional area of stream No. 11 x No. 12.....
- 21. Discharge No. 20 x No. 21 (cusecs).....
- 22. Estimated rainfall maximum.....
- 23. Estimated flood flows maximum.....
- 24. Remarks re hydro development or water supply, etc.....

INSTRUCTIONS.

Officers should enter as much information as possible, according to the circumstances pertaining at the time of making the observation. Many observations of each stream on different patrols is desirable.

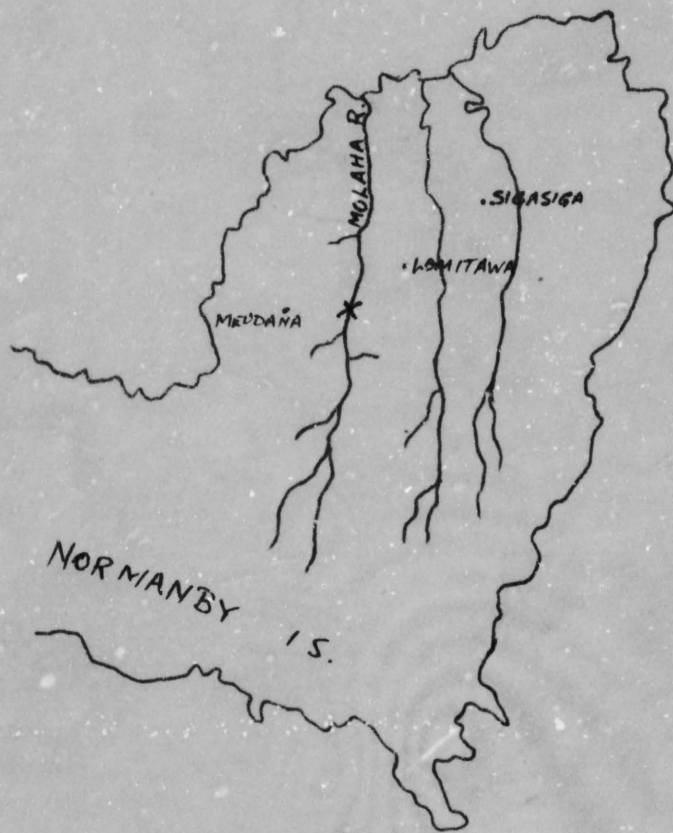
Two copies of each observation should be submitted to accompany Headquarters Copy of the Patrol Report. Forwarding will be completed by Departmental Headquarters to the Department of Public Works.

Back of the form may be used for recording additional information, e.g., additional names for identification, distance to site of observation and a sketch map to show the site of observation and location of the stream.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

AND/OR File No. / / / 19.....

SKETCH PLAN.



PATROL OFFICER'S STREAM REPORT

(To be used in Compiling Preliminary Stream-Flow Data)

Date of Report 19th September 1957

1. Name of Stream MOLAHFA { District MILNE BAY
Sub-District ESA'ALA

2. Height above sea-level.....

3. Is stream navigable? No flowing? YES intermittent? No

4. If stream intermittent, what period of year dry?.....

5. Is channel reasonably permanent? YES Is erosion in progress on banks? No

6. Average slope of bed Not discernable - very slight 3°-4°

7. Flood rises at Not known feet per hour or Not known feet per day; and falls at 8 feet per hour or 8 feet per day.

8. Highest flood level at site 11 FT

9. Does stream bring down any marked quantity of boulders or sand when in flood? (a) Yes

(b) or drift? Yes (c) size of boulders, etc., brought down 6 FT diameter

(d) length and character of drift Large Trees (e) average diameter of gravel on stream bed coarse sand inches

10. How frequently do major floods occur? Once in 12 months/years

11. Stream width 9.2 FT

12. Depths at 2 feet intervals across width:

2	4	6	8	10	12	14	16	18	20
<u>Signage side</u>		<u>2'3 FT</u>		<u>mid 12</u>			<u>6'9 FT</u>		<u>Mudana side</u>
		<u>3'1"</u>		<u>4'10"</u>			<u>2'9"</u>		

13. Nature of stream bed: even () clay ()
uneven () sand () use () in appropriate description.
rocky () silt ()
bedrock ()

14. Average surface velocity 1.4 feet/seconds.

The method of observation and calculation for 14 shall be :-

- Choose a part of the stream where the section is fairly regular, mark off a convenient distance along the bank.
- Thoroughly wet a piece of white paper and time it over this measured course.
- Repeat several times on different parts of the width of the stream over the same course but not close to the bank.
- Average the times of travel, neglecting any readings in which the paper was caught on any obstacle or in an eddy current, and find average surface speed in feet/seconds.

15. Rainfall conditions over catchment for previous 24 hrs. 48 hrs.

Dry	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Intermittent showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Continuous showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Heavy rain	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Rainfall if known	(NIL) points	(NIL) points

16. Class of country.—

	Approx. per cent.	Average Slope			...../...../19.....
		Flat	Undulating	Steep	
(a) Bare ground, rock, pavements, roofs city areas (fully built) .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
(b) Rocky, clayey or non-absorbent soil with scanty herbage	10	()	()	(✓)	
(c) Open forest or grassed land, cereal crops .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
(d) Average grassed, timbered land of medium soil texture .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
(e) Heavily timbered country, closely cultivated land	90	()	()	(✓)	
(f) Sand, lakes and swamps .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
Total	100 per cent.				

Name of Officer J. L. HASTINGS Station ESA'ALA Patrol Report No. 3-57/58

FOR P.W.D. OFFICE USE ONLY.

CATALOGUE No.

17. Catchment area : (a) Area of drainage basin.....

(b) Source of information.....

18. Length : (a) along stream from extremity of catchment to site.....

(b) difference in level between source and site (approx.).....

19. Value of "C" from No. 16.....

20. Average velocity 0.6 x No. 14.....

21. Cross sectional area of stream No. 11 x No. 12.....

22. Discharge No. 20 x No. 21 (cusecs).....

23. Estimated rainfall maximum.....

24. Estimated flood flows maximum.....

25. Remarks re hydro development or water supply, etc.....

INSTRUCTIONS.

Officers should enter as much information as possible, according to the circumstances pertaining at the time of making the observation. Many observations of each stream on different patrols is desirable.

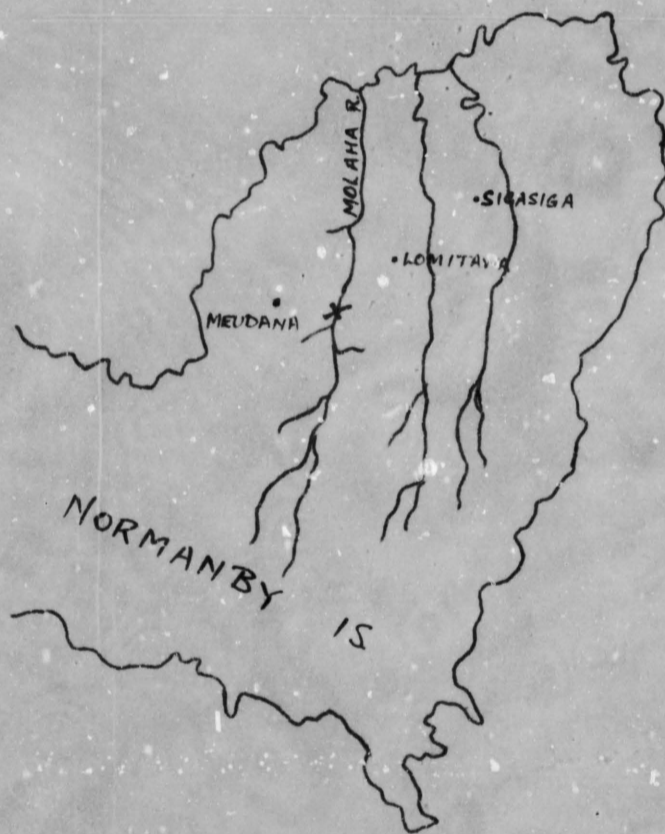
Two copies of each observation should be submitted to accompany Headquarters Copy of the Patrol Report. Forwarding action will be completed by Departmental Headquarters to the Department of Public Works.

The back of the form may be used for recording additional information, e.g., additional names for identification, distance upstream to site of observation and a sketch map to show the site of observation and location of the stream.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

AND/OR File No. / / / 19.....

SKETCH PLAN.



PATROL OFFICER'S STREAM REPORT

(To be used in Compiling Preliminary Stream-Flow Data)

Date of Report: 21st September 1957

1. Name of Stream: KWAIAHA District: MILNE BAY
 Sub-District: ESA-ABA

2. Height above sea-level:

3. Is stream navigable? No flowing? YES intermittent? No

4. If stream intermittent, what period of year dry?

5. Is channel reasonably permanent? YES Is erosion in progress

on banks? YES SLIGHT

6. Average slope of bed: Difficult to estimate approx 4-5°

7. Flood rises at feet per hour or feet per day, and falls at feet per hour or feet per day.

8. Highest flood level at site: 12 ft

9. Does stream bring down any marked quantity of boulders or sand when in flood? (a) Yes

(b) or drift? YES (c) size of boulders, etc., brought down: 6-8' dia

(d) length and character of drift: large trees (e) average diameter of gravel on stream bed: course sand inches

10. How frequently do major floods occur? Once in 12 months/years

11. Stream width: 96 ft

12. Depths at 2 feet intervals across width:

2	4	6	8	10	12	14	16	18	20
<u>low tide</u>		<u>2' 11"</u>		<u>middle</u>		<u>72 ft</u>			<u>high tide</u>
		<u>3' 7"</u>		<u>2' 10"</u>		<u>2' 6"</u>			

13. Nature of stream bed: even () clay ()
 uneven () sand () use () in appropriate description.
 rocky () silt ()
 bedrock ()

14. Average surface velocity: 2.2 feet/seconds.

- The method of observation and calculation for 14 shall be:—
- (a) Choose a part of the stream where the section is fairly regular, mark off a convenient distance along the bank.
 - (b) Thoroughly wet a piece of white paper and time it over this measured course.
 - (c) Repeat several times on different parts of the width of the stream over the same course but not close to the bank.
 - (d) Average the times of travel, neglecting any readings in which the paper was caught on any obstacle or in an eddy current, and find average surface speed in feet/seconds.

15. Rainfall conditions over catchment for previous 24 hrs. 48 hrs.

Dry	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Intermittent showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Continuous showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Heavy rain	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Rainfall if known	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>) points	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>) points

16. Class of country.—

	Approx. per cent.	Average Slope			...../...../19.....
		Flat	Undulating	Steep	
(a) Bare ground, rock, pavements, roofs, city areas (fully built) .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	...../...../19.....
(b) Rocky, clayey or non-absorbent soil with scanty herbage	10	(x)	(x)	(✓)	...../...../19.....
(c) Open forest or grassed land, cereal crops .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	...../...../19.....
(d) Average grassed, timbered land of medium soil texture .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	...../...../19.....
(e) Heavily timbered country, closely cultivated land	90	(x)	(x)	(✓)	...../...../19.....
(f) Sand, lakes and swamps .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	...../...../19.....
Total	100 per cent.				

Name of Officer J. L. HASTINGS Station ESP ALA Patrol Report No. 3-57/58

FOR P.W.D. OFFICE USE ONLY.

CATALOGUE No.

17. Catchment area : (a) Area of drainage basin.....
 (b) Source of information.....
18. Length : (a) along stream from extremity of catchment to site.....
 (b) difference in level between source and site (approx.).....
19. Value of "C" from No. 16.....
20. Average velocity 0.6 x No. 14.....
21. Cross sectional area of stream No. 11 x No. 12.....
22. Discharge No. 20 x No. 21 (cusecs).....
23. Estimated rainfall maximum.....
24. Estimated flood flows maximum.....
25. Remarks re hydro development or water supply, etc.....

INSTRUCTIONS.

Officers should enter as much information as possible, according to the circumstances pertaining at the time of making the observation. Many observations of each stream on different patrols is desirable.

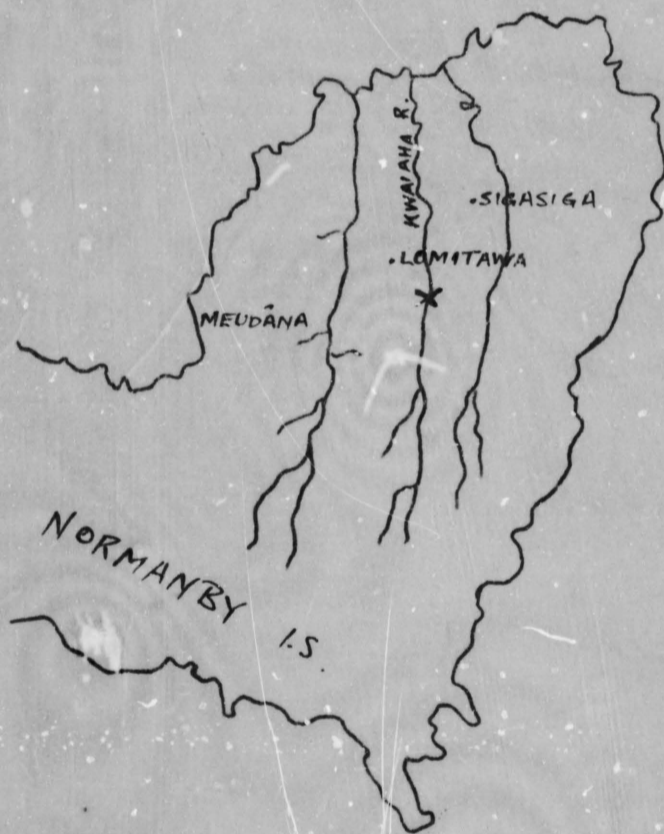
Two copies of each observation should be submitted to accompany Headquarters Copy of the Patrol Report. Forwarding action will be completed by Departmental Headquarters to the Department of Public Works.

The back of the form may be used for recording additional information, e.g., additional names for identification, distance upstream to site of observation and a sketch map to show the site of observation and location of the stream.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

AND/OR File No...../...../19.....

SKETCH PLAN.



PATROL OFFICER'S STREAM REPORT

(To be used in Compiling Preliminary Stream-Flow Data)

Date of Report 21st September 1957

1. Name of Stream KWAIAHA { District MILNE BAY
Sub-District ESA'ALA

2. Height above sea-level.....

3. Is stream navigable? No flowing? YES intermittent? No

4. If stream intermittent, what period of year dry?.....

5. Is channel reasonably permanent? YES Is erosion in progress on banks? Yes slight

6. Average slope of bed Difficult to estimate only approx 4-5°

7. Flood rises at..... feet per hour or 9 Ft feet per day; and falls at..... feet per hour or..... feet per day.

8. Highest flood level at site 12 Ft

9. Does stream bring down any marked quantity of boulders or sand when in flood? (a) YES

(b) or drift? YES (c) size of boulders, etc., brought down 6'-8' dia

(d) length and character of drift Large Trees (e) average diameter of gravel on stream bed Course sand inches

10. How frequently do major floods occur? Once in 12 months/years

11. Stream width 96 Ft

12. Depth at 2 feet intervals across width:

2	4	6	8	10	12	14	16	18	20
		<u>24 Ft</u>		<u>middle</u>			<u>72 Ft</u>		
		<u>3'7"</u>		<u>2'10"</u>			<u>2'6"</u>		<u>Sigariga id.</u>

13. Nature of stream bed: even () clay ()
uneven () sand () use () in appropriate description.
rocky () silt ()
bedrock ()

14. Average surface velocity 2.2 feet/seconds.

The method of observation and calculation for 14 shall be:—

- (a) Choose a part of the stream where the section is fairly regular, mark off a convenient distance along the bank.
- (b) Thoroughly wet a piece of white paper and time it over this measured course.
- (c) Repeat several times on different parts of the width of the stream over the same course but not close to the bank.
- (d) Average the times of travel, neglecting any readings in which the paper was caught on any obstacle or in an eddy current, and find average surface speed in feet/seconds.

15. Rainfall conditions over catchment for previous 24 hrs. 48 hrs.

Dry	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Intermittent showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Continuous showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Heavy rain	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Rainfall if known	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>) points	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>) points

16. Class of country.—		Approx. per cent.	Average Slope			...../...../19.....
			Flat	Undulating	Steep	
(a)	Bare ground, rock, pavements, roofs, city areas (fully built) .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	
(b)	Rocky, clayey or non-absorbent soil with scanty herbage	10	(x)	(x)	(✓)	
(c)	Open forest or grassed land, cereal crops .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	
(d)	Average grassed, timbered land of medium soil texture .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	
(e)	Heavily timbered country, closely cultivated land	90	(x)	(x)	(✓)	
(f)	Sand, lakes and swamps .....	.....	(x)	(x)	(x)	
Total		100 per cent.				

Name of Officer J. L. HASTINGS Station ESA ALA Patrol Report No. 3-57/58

FOR P.W.D. OFFICE USE ONLY.

CATALOGUE No.

17. Catchment area : (a) Area of drainage basin.....
 (b) Source of information.....
18. Length : (a) along stream from extremity of catchment to site.....
 (b) difference in level between source and site (approx.).....
19. Value of "C" from No. 16.....
20. Average velocity 0.6 x No. 14.....
21. Cross sectional area of stream No. 11 x No. 12.....
22. Discharge No. 20 x No. 21 (cusecs).....
23. Estimated rainfall maximum.....
24. Estimated flood flows maximum.....
25. Remarks re hydro development or water supply, etc.....

INSTRUCTIONS.

Officers should enter as much information as possible, according to the circumstances pertaining at the time of making the observation. Many observations of each stream on different patrols is desirable.

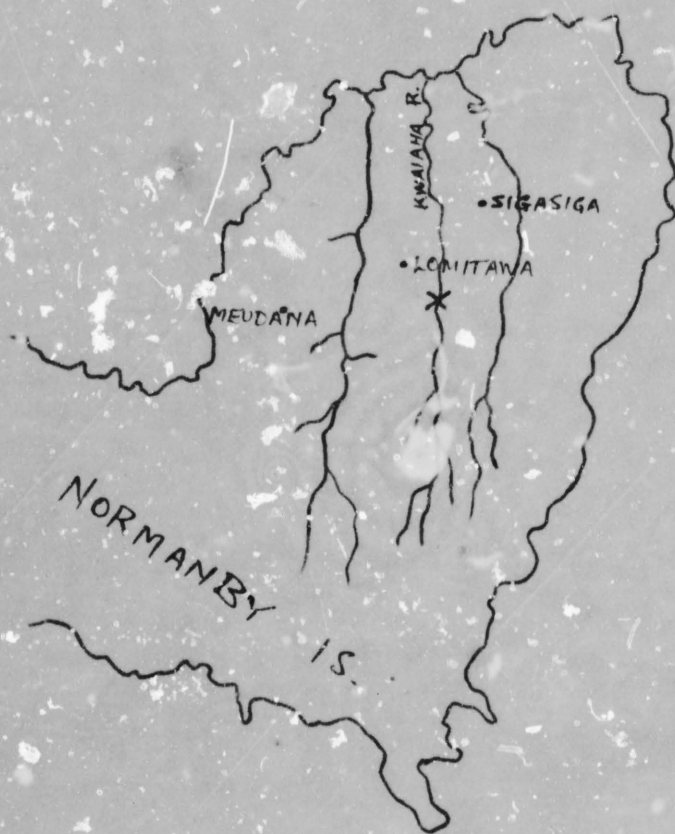
Two copies of each observation should be submitted to accompany Headquarters Copy of the Patrol Report. Forwarding action will be completed by Departmental Headquarters to the Department of Public Works.

The back of the form may be used for recording additional information, e.g., additional names for identification, distance upstream to site of observation and a sketch map to show the site of observation and location of the stream.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

AND/OR File No...../...../19.....

SKETCH PLAN.



16. Class of country.—

	Approx. per cent.	Average Slope		
		Flat	Undulating	Steep
(a) Bare ground, rock, pavements, roofs, city areas (fully built)		()	()	()
(b) Rocky, clayey or non-absorbent soil with scanty herbage		()	()	()
(c) Open forest or grassed land, cereal crops	70	(✓)	()	()
(d) Average grassed, timbered land of medium soil texture	30	(✓)	()	()
(e) Heavily timbered country, closely cultivated land		()	()	()
(f) Sand, lakes and swamps		()	()	()
Total	100 per cent.			

Name of Officer: J. L. HASTINGS Station: ESA'ALA Patrol Report No. 3-52/58

FOR P.W.D. OFFICE USE ONLY.

CATALOGUE No.

17. Catchment area : (a) Area of drainage basin.....
 (b) Source of information.....
18. Length : (a) along stream from extremity of catchment to site.....
 (b) difference in level between source and site (approx.).....
19. Value of "C" from No. 16.....
20. Average velocity 0.6 x No. 14.....
21. Cross sectional area of stream No. 11 x No. 12.....
22. Discharge No. 20 x No. 21 (cusecs).....
23. Estimated rainfall maximum.....
24. Estimated flood flows maximum.....
25. Remarks re hydro development or water supply, etc.....

INSTRUCTIONS.

Officers should enter as much information as possible, according to the circumstances pertaining at the time of making the observation. Many observations of each stream on different patrols is desirable.

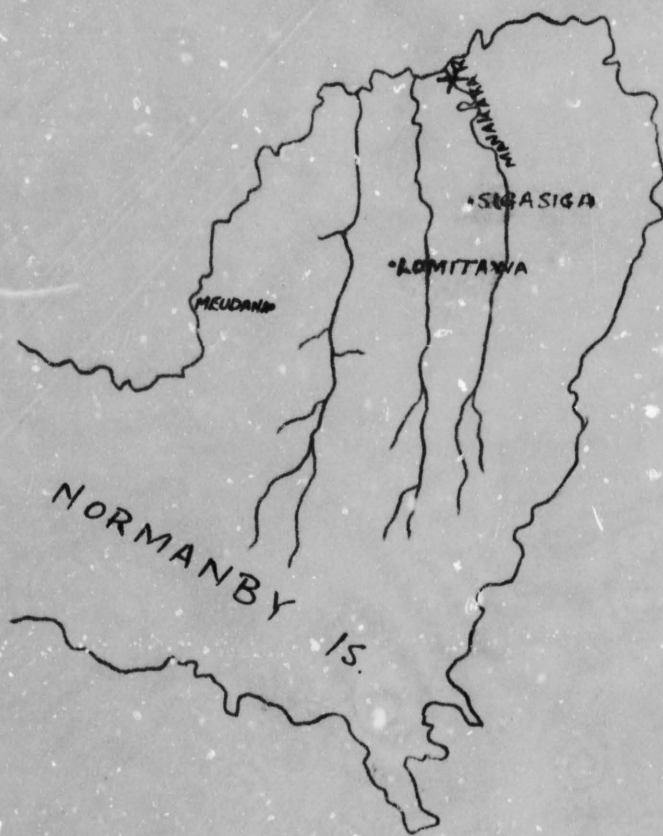
Two copies of each observation should be submitted to accompany Headquarters copy of the Patrol Report. Forwarding action will be completed by Department Headquarters to the Department of Public Works.

The back of the form may be used for recording additional information, e.g., additional name, identification, distance upstream to site of observation and a sketch map to show the site of observation and location of the stream.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

AND/OR File No. / / / 19

SKETCH PLAN.



PATROL OFFICER'S STREAM REPORT

(To be used in Compiling Preliminary Stream-Flow Data)

Date of Report 25th September 1957

1. Name of Stream MANAKARA { District MILNE BAY
Sub-District ESA'ALA

2. Height above sea-level Not more than 2 FT

3. Is stream navigable? No flowing? YES intermittent? No

4. If stream intermittent, what period of year dry? _____

5. Is channel reasonably permanent? YES Is erosion in progress on banks? Yes slight

6. Average slope of bed 2' to 3'

7. Flood rises at _____ feet per hour or 4 FT feet per day; and falls at _____ feet per hour or _____ feet per day.

8. Highest flood level at site 6 FT

9. Does stream bring down any marked quantity of boulders or sand when in flood? (a) No
(b) or drift? Yes (c) size of boulders, etc., brought down _____

(d) length and character of drift Large Trees (e) average diameter of gravel on stream bed 4 inches

10. How frequently do major floods occur? Once in 12 months/years

11. Stream width 7.8 FT

12. Depths at 2 feet intervals across width:

2	4	6	8	10	12	14	16	18	20
<u>2' deep entire width</u>									

13. Nature of stream bed:

even	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	clay	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	use (<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>) in appropriate description.
uneven	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	sand	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	
rocky	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	silt	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	
bedrock	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)			

14. Average surface velocity 2.5 feet/seconds.

- The method of observation and calculation for 14 shall be:—
- (a) Choose a part of the stream where the section is fairly regular, mark off a convenient distance along the bank.
 - (b) Thoroughly wet a piece of white paper and time it over this measured course.
 - (c) Repeat several times on different parts of the width of the stream over the same course but not close to the bank.
 - (d) Average the times of travel, neglecting any readings in which the paper was caught on any obstacle or in an eddy current, and find average surface speed in feet/seconds.

15. Rainfall conditions over catchment for previous 24 hrs. 48 hrs.

Dry	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Intermittent showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Continuous showers	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Heavy rain	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)	(<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>)
Rainfall if known	(<u>2</u>) points	(<u>2</u>) points

16. Class of country.—

	Approx. per cent.	Average Slope		
		Flat	Undulating	Steep
(a) Bare ground, rock, pavements, roofs, city areas (fully built) .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
(b) Rocky, clayey or non-absorbent soil with scanty herbage .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
(c) Open forest or grassed land, cereal crops	70	(✓)	()	()
(d) Average grassed, timbered land of medium soil texture	30	(✓)	()	()
(e) Heavily timbered country, closely cultivated land .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
(f) Sand, lakes and swamps .....	.....	( )	( )	( )
Total	100 per cent.			

Name of Officer J.L. HASTINGS Station KEA ALA Patrol Report No. No 3-5/58

FOR P.W.D. OFFICE USE ONLY.

CATALOGUE No.

17. Catchment area: (a) Area of drainage basin

(b) Source of information

18. Length: (a) along stream from extremity of catchment to site

(b) difference in level between source and site (approx.)

19. Value of "C" from No. 16

20. Average velocity 0.6 x No. 14

21. Cross sectional area of stream No. 11 x No. 12

22. Discharge No. 20 x No. 21 (cusecs)

23. Estimated rainfall maximum

24. Estimated flood flows maximum

25. Remarks re hydro-development or water supply, etc

INSTRUCTIONS.

Officers should enter as much information as possible, according to the circumstances pertaining at the time of making the observation. Many observations of each stream on different patrols is desirable.

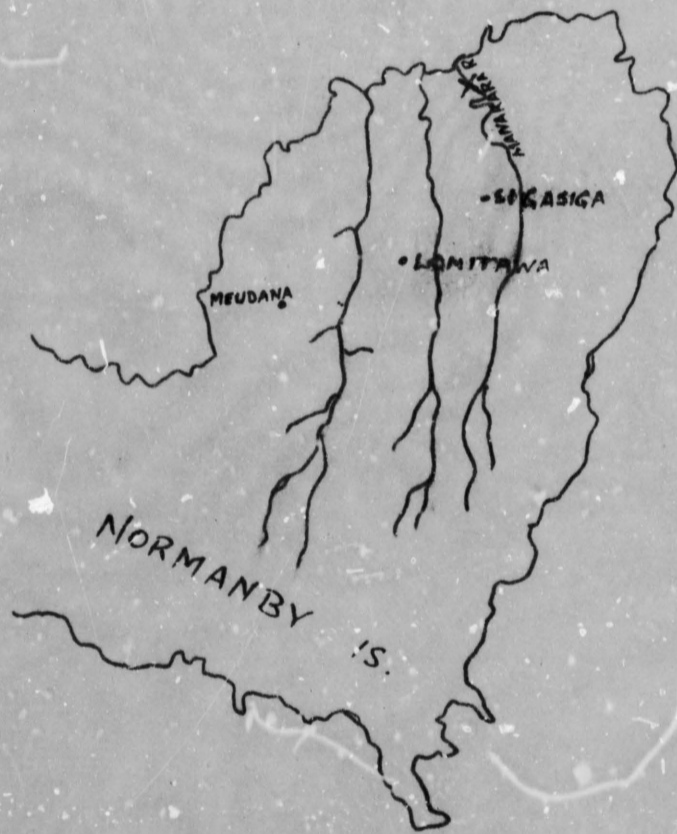
Two copies of each observation should be submitted to accompany Headquarters Copy of the Patrol Report. Forwarding action will be completed by Departmental Headquarters to the Department of Public Works.

The back of the form may be used for recording additional information, e.g., additional names for identification, distance upstream to site of observation and a sketch map to show the site of observation and location of the stream.

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION

AND/OR File No...../...../...../19.....

SKETCH PLAN.



Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

VILLAGES	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
	AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Also	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults			
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F		M + F
		3	3		2		2			9	42	6	35	2	31	2.3	19	23	45	40	134
	3	3	16					6		10	82	13	59	3	41	2.0	38	41	81	82	264
	1	4	18					6		25	96	15	76	4	76	2.4	66	66	89	100	345
	1		1					2		7	26	4	27	3	27	2.0	20	15	29	31	98
		2	15	1	6		1	7	1	19	85	9	73	2	69	2.7	64	65	70	84	314
	4	5	17		2			2		31	107	22	90	9	82	2.6	96	80	110	112	413
		3	6		5			6		14	69	13	50	3	42	3.3	66	60	66	73	282
	2	3	14		2			7	1	37	109	22	94	2	82	2.5	76	71	99	106	376
	5	10	2		4		1			8	31	10	33		32	1.4	20	13	42	42	125
		3	5		3			7		13	72	19	58	4	53	2.4	33	39	67	72	226
		1	3	2	9			7	3	22	55	25	63		57	2.9	52	50	76	67	264
		3	3	1	1			1	1	13	72	15	61	2	62	2.4	32	40	70	74	224
		1	3							8	43	7	32	3	30	2.4	25	23	47	42	140
		5	5					2		19	60	9	53	2	42	2.7	51	38	64	61	221
	4	4	2				1	8		25	92	24	107	2	100	2.9	87	66	121	127	412
	8	2	15		4			8	3	47	215	43	177	8	170	3.3	116	131	211	200	688
		5	4		1					8	39	10	35		63	2.1	17	25	47	47	141
	1	8	7	1	3			9	2	31	136	29	109	4	111	2.5	87	67	138	139	444
	1	1	7					6	6	33	123	27	91	1	100	2.7	81	58	126	112	394
	3	5	10	6	4		2	4		20	98	17	77	6	76	2.9	62	57	92	81	318
		2	6	1	1		1	9	3	33	76	14	54	3	55	3.0	62	55	78	71	277
		1	1	2	2			7		20	66	15	56	4	55	2.9	60	48	74	84	288
		1	7		2			4		15	36	9	30	2	38	2.5	41	27	39	42	112
7	32	75	163	14	46		9	109	21	461	1845	381	1542	72	1494		1271	1158	881	1879	6550

Grand Total 1956/57 6506

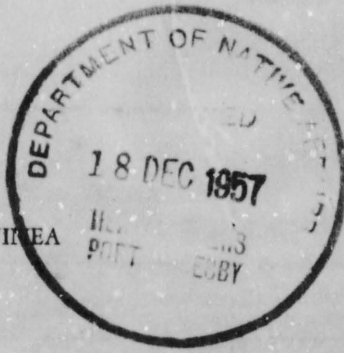
Increase 1957/58 44

6550

H. Q



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



PATROL REPORT

ESA'ALA Sub-District,
 District of MILNE BAY DISTRICT..... Report No. 4 of 1957-58.....
 Patrol Conducted by W. J. KELLY, A.D.O.....
 Area Patrolled AMPHLETTS & SANAROA CENSUS DIVISION.....
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans F. EARL, E.M.A.....
 Natives Four.....
 Duration—From 26./10./19.47 to 30/10/19.57
 Number of Days FIVE.....
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES.....
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services May/19.56.
 Medical March/19.57.
 Map Reference Fergusson Island 4 inch to 1 mile.....
 Objects of Patrol Revision of Census and General Administration.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

12/12/1957

A. J. [Signature]
 District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

MINUTE

Govt. Print.—275/9.57.

SUBJECT

PATROL REPORT NO.4 - 1957/58 : ESA'ALA.

Your attention is invited to pages 3 and 4 of this patrol report.

J.K.M.
RM
 (J.K. McCarthy)
 Acting Director.

*Noted.
 E.D.
 30/12/57.*

HA 10-4-58

23rd December, 1958

The District Officer,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 4 - 1957/58 : ESA'ALA.

Receipt of the above mentioned patrol report is acknowledged with thanks.

The notes under the heading "Native Affairs" I find of particular interest and I concur that we should not at the present stir the people's desires to engage in commerce.

J. K. M.
J. K. M. (J. K. M. vty)
Acting Director.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/6/58 ✓

In Reply CAJS. IMCI.
Please Quote

Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
S A M A R A I.

No. 93

13th December, 1957.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.



ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 1957-58.
AMPHIETTS AND SAMAROA CENSUS DIVISION.

Please find attached Report of a Patrol to the above mentioned census sub-division carried out by Mr. W.J. Kelly Assistant District Officer.

This was a routine patrol and no particular comments are required by this office. Mr. Kelly has remarked on all aspects and it would appear that the people have developed a way of life eminently suitable to their conditions and they show no desire to change their lot.

A.T. Timperley
A.T. Timperley, *per*
District Commissioner.

Attach:

30/2 - 109

Sub. District Office,
ESA^{ALA},
HEINE BAY DISTRICT.

2nd December, 1957.

District Commissioner,
SANARUA.

ESA^{ALA} PATROL REPORT No. 4
of 1957-58.

Enclosed please find Port Moresby and
General copies of the above patrol report which
covered the Amphlett and Sanarua Census Division.

Willy
.....A.D.O.
(W. J. Kelly)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

ESA'ALA SUB-DISTRICT - MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT No. 4 of

1957 - 1958.

AREA PATROLLED : AMPHLETTS & SANAROA CENSUS
DIVISION.

OFFICER CONDUCTING : W. J. KELLY, A.D.O.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : F. Earl, E.M.A.
1 Const. R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Interpreter,
2 Native Medical Orderlies.

DURATION : 26th October, 1957
to
30th October, 1957.
FIVE DAYS.

LAST PATROL TO AREA : District Services; ~~May~~, 1956.
Medical ; March, 1957.

MAP REFERENCE : Fergusson Island - 1 inch to
1 mile.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : Revision of Census
General Administration.

DIARY.

26th October, 1957:

Left Esa'ala by M.V. Poseidon for MAPAMOIWA to collect Mr. F. Earl, E.M.A. and medical team. On arrival at Mapamoiwa was informed that there had been a reported riot in the Mud Bay area. Left Mapamoiwa at 2 p.m., arriving at Mud Bay at 4 p.m. Rumour found to be without foundation.

Night at Mud Bay.

27th October, 1957:

Departed Mud Bay at 6 a.m. for Iawa Island, arriving at 10 a.m. Found that all census books were at WABWAGETA. Poseidon left to collect census books and Village Constable of the Amphletts Group, returning to Iawa at 12.30 p.m. Census commenced and completed at 1 p.m. Village inspection and general discussions held. Left for anchorage between WAMIRA Is. and YABWAIA Is. at 4 p.m., arriving at 4.45 p.m. Night spent at anchor.

28th October, 1957:

During the day visited villages of NABWAGETA-GUMAWANA and MWADOGA on the islands of NABWAGETA, URASI and WAMEA where census was taken, inspections and general discussions were held. Night at anchorage.

29th October, 1957:

Left for TEWARRA Island, arriving at 9 a.m. Census and inspection held. General matters concluded. Departed for Sanaroa at 2 p.m., arriving at 5 p.m. Night at Sanaroa.

30th October, 1957:

Census and inspections of the three hamlets on Sanaroa commenced at 9 a.m. and completed at 3 p.m., when Poseidon left for Esa'ala, arriving at 5 p.m.

Patrol ends.

INTRODUCTION:

The area covered by this short patrol was the islands making up the Amphletts and Tewarra Groups and Sanaroa Island.

Of these island groups, which lie to the north and north east of Fergusson Island, the Amphletts are the most isolated, and during the major part of the South East season are inaccessible owing to the rough seas between the group and the mainland. The Amphletts people are, by necessity, excellent sea men and put to sea in their substantial canoes during weather which the mainland people would not consider.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Amphletts:

The people of the Amphletts Group live scattered throughout the island chain in the villages of IAVA, NABWAGETA, GUMUWANA and MWADOGA. These are small, integrated villages, the largest of which, GUMUWANA, possesses only 84 inhabitants.

The Amphletts people, by reason of their rugged and infertile home islands, are forced to trade with more fortunate people for a greater part of their subsistence foods. As a medium of trade they have developed clay pot making to a fine art. These pots are in great demand, and together with fish and shell fish, provide the main medium of exchange.

No offences of any nature were reported to the patrol, the people explaining that the reason for this being that the villages and the few people scattered through the islands made social conformity a must, and only on rare occasions does any discord arise to shatter their dolce far niente existence.

From a total population of 255, with a labour potential of 73, there were only 14 absentees at work, either within or outside the district. Although these people are often solicited for work by passing recruiters, they appear to be reluctant to leave their homes.

Depending as these people do for sago roofing by trading with the Fergusson Island people, they were naturally perturbed at the WADELEI people refusing to trade pots for sago roofing, but instead demanding money for ready made up sheets of sago. The former arrangement was that, for a satisfactory number of pots, the Wadelei people would give permission for the Amphletts to cut sago from a delineated section of sago swamp. This arrangement had continued in existence for years, and the Wadelei volte face was upsetting in the extreme.

At a meeting of the interested parties from both the Amphletts and Wadelei it was pointed out to the Wadelei suppliers that it was impossible for the Amphletts people to obtain money except by demanding cash for their pots, which would upset the whole basis of the trading system and, in effect, the Wadelei people would gain nothing as the cash they got for their sago would then have to be outlaid to purchase much needed pots. The force of this argument was realised and, as far as could be ascertained, the old trade of pots for sago is again now in force.

Tewarra Group:

These islands, two small islands separated by a narrow passage, lie between the Amphletts group and Sanaroa Island, off the north east coast of Fergusson Island.

There are only two hamlets, both situated on Tewarra Island. The adjoining island, Uawa, is uninhabited and is used solely as a gardening area. From this island comes ample foodstuffs for the small population of Tewarra and enough food is produced for the people to trade their surplus produce for clay pots from the Amphletts Group. Uawa Island also provides the people with sufficient sago leaf for the roofing of their houses.

Sanaroa Island:

This long low island, in reality two islands separated by a narrow passage only some twenty yards in width, supports the biggest population of the islands visited. Some 331 people live in the three hamlets of ELANA, SIYAUWAWA and UDAUDANA.

Unlike the Amphletts people the Sanaroa inhabitants obtain ample foodstuffs from their home island, and consequently domestic industries, such as pot making, have not developed.

No offences were reported from either Sanaroa or Tewarra. The explanation for this phenomenon being the same as that given in the Amphletts group, i.e. their small communities are more integrated than the larger mainland villages and opportunities and inclinations for wrong doing are almost non-existent.

The impression was gained from brief visits to the various islands within the Census Division, that the people are completely satisfied with their lot. In no case was dissatisfaction with conditions expressed, and there appears to be no desire for any economic or social development. This is, perhaps, providential, as with their extremely limited resources it would be next to impossible to devise any schemes which would assist these people. On Sanaroa there is a potential for additional cash crops, but the people themselves have no desire to engage in commerce, and nothing would be gained from forcing on them any scheme for economic improvement.

This would, in my opinion, be wantonly destroying a way of life that has been developed over the years as being best suited to these isolated islands.

MEDICAL & HEALTH:

The patrol was accompanied by Mr. F. Earl, E.M.A. from Mapamoiwa Native Hospital, and at each island a medical inspection of all inhabitants was undertaken. After the general health inspection the village hygiene was investigated.

Mr. Earl's report has been forwarded direct to his Headquarters. In general health was surprisingly good. Only three cases were evacuated to the Mapamoiwa hospital, all being neglected wounds which had become infected.

It is the intention to establish an Aid Post on Sanaroa Island, where ground was enthusiastically allocated by the village people. The establishment of this Aid Post however will have to wait until some vessel is available to transport the A.P.O. and his stock of medicines to the island.

Medical & Health - Cont'd.:

The areas covered have already received a visit from the anti-yaws team, and the efficiency of the treatment is shown by the fact that no yaws cases were encountered.

HOUSING & HYGIENE:

Housing generally was good. The exception being the small village of MWADOGA on WAMEA Island. This miserable little village of only twenty seven inhabitants was in a disgusting condition and orders were given for the immediate repair of houses.

Unfortunately lack of a vessel makes it impossible to follow up these instructions, and see that they have been carried out. It is hoped that the peoples' own sense of pride will force them into action.

As was found on the last patrol to this area, the TEWARRA hamlets were in the best condition. For this consistent performance Councillor MELISEBWA, a young energetic official, takes the full credit.

On Sanaroa the housing and hygiene was of fair average quality and only one instruction regarding repairs of houses had to be given.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:

As remarked on previously the Amphletts people grow only a small proportion of their subsistence foods. Trading with neighbouring peoples bridges the gap between famine conditions and a sufficiency of foodstuffs. The gardens that are made by the Amphletts people are necessarily small, but extremely prolific, growing as they do on small plots of rich volcanic soil. All coconuts produced are required for food and there is no surplus for sale in the form of copra.

that
The people of IAVA Island report an absence of water, all water being carried from the nearby Modigala Is., and the lack of garden areas is forcing them to leave this island and take up residence at Diria. These people were formerly resident at Diria but the depredation of wild pigs on their garden areas forced them to migrate to Iava. The people are fully aware of the danger of the pigs and are resolved to make solid fences to avoid any unnecessary damage.

The gardens on Tewarra and Sanaroa do not appear to have suffered from the long dry spell and a sufficiency of food was reported.

Animal protein is supplied from wild pigs and pigeons, which abound in the Amphletts group. The main source is, however, the sea. All these island people are skilled fishermen and never lack for sea food of all varieties.

Domestic pigs and poultry are kept, but not in large numbers and appear to be reserved for mortuary feasts.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

Roads and bridges, as such, are nonexistent on Tewarra Island and the Amphletts Group. On Sanaroa Island the short roads between the hamlets are in good order.

EDUCATION:& MISSIONS:

There is one Methodist Mission school in the Amphletts Group, on Urasi Island at Gumuwana village. Two schools are also run by this same mission on Sanaroa Island.

The Catholic Mission, while having no resident teachers in the area, has a small amount of influence, especially at Tewarra and Sanaroa, from where several children and young men are now attending school at Sidea.

In the Methodist school the emphasis is as usual on religious instruction, and the formal education the pupils obtain is negligible.

There are no other missions operating in the areas.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

In the area covered there are two Village Constables and six unofficial village councillors. The distribution of these officials is shown in an appendix.

Considering the lack of contact these officials have, they are coping extremely well, and with one exception all villages were in reasonably hygiene condition.

CENSUS & STATISTICS:

Census was conducted at all village sites. The statistics reveal the birth rate is barely keeping ahead of the deaths, there being twenty four births and nineteen deaths, making a natural increase since the last patrol in May, 1956, of only five.

The deaths were mainly among the old age groups, but three deaths of infants were recorded. These islands abound in mosquitoes and it is surprising that the death rate among children was not higher. Mr. Earl found that palpable spleens were almost universal and malaria a common complaint.

Population figures for the period 1949 to 1957 record the following:

<u>Period</u>	<u>Amphletts</u>	<u>Sanaroa</u>	<u>Tewarra.</u>
1949	256	220	28
1953	-	222	21
1954	-	223	25
1955	214	216	25
1956	219	222	30
1957	225	231	30

The decrease for the Amphletts from 256 in 1949 to 214 in 1955 cannot be accounted for. Inquiries from the Amphletts people themselves lead one to believe that many temporary residents were counted in 1949 who, by the time the census was taken in 1955, had moved back to their permanent homes.

ALIENATED LAND:

The only alienated land in the patrol area is that held under lease by A. H. Bunting and N.F. and F. Evannett on Sanaroa Island.

Full details of this area were given in Patrol Report No. 8 of 1955-56.

CONCLUSION:

Even though nearly eighteen months have elapsed since the last patrol to this area, very little changes were to be noted from the conditions last reported.

It is my impression that these isolated islands have developed little over the period of Administration control, and that future years will record little, if any, change. The people have developed a way of life eminently suitable to their conditions and exhibit no signs of any desire to change their lot.

The Kula trade and its associated subsidiary trading between Kula partners still plays a large part in the social life of these people, and to be a successful Kula trader appears to be the main *raison d'etre* ~~for~~ ~~existence.~~

The affiliations between the Amphletts and Tewarra with the Trobriands is marked by the number of women migrants from the Trobriands who have married into the Amphletts and Tewarra Groups, and the number of males from these areas who, at the time of census, were absent in the Trobriands on trading or social visits.

Hall
.....A.D.O.

APPENDIX ' A '

to

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 4 of 1957-58

SANAROA & AMPHLETTS CENSUS DIVISION.

<u>Place</u>	<u>Population</u>	<u>Village Constable</u>	<u>Unofficial Village Councillors.</u>
IAVA	44		GEISSEI
NABWAGETA	70	KATUBA	PETELO
GUMAWANA	111		LAIBOBU
TEWARRA	30	MELISEBWA	
SANAROA	231	TEALINA	TEMA & DIBULETA.

APPENDIX ' B '

to

ESABALA PATROL REPORT No. 4 of
1957-58.

AMPHLETT'S & SANAROA CENSUS
DIVISION.

E C O N N O M I C S U R V E Y.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>POPULATION</u>	<u>NUMBER OF COCONUTS</u>	<u>POTENTIAL.</u>
IAVA	44	Subsistence Only	nil
FABWAGETA	70	do.	nil
GUMUWANA	84	do.	nil
MWADOGA	27	do.	nil
TEWARRA	30	do.	nil
SANAROA	231	1420 (approx)	Large areas grass- land but mainly unsuitable for cash crops being low-lying and swampy.

No community bank accounts are held by any
of the above groups.

HA.30-6-66

24th June, 1958.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAWARAI.

Patrol Report Nos. 1 and 5, 1957/58.
ESA'ALA

Further to my earlier comment of 9th May, 1958, the Director of Forests remarks - "The above Mimita has been noted with interest. Photo coverage available is too high for satisfactory viewing, but what appear to be scattered Pine trees of large size have been noted. Forestry Map Reference 685274 Fergusson Island West 1:63,360.

The trees are probably Klinki Pine as the Director reports viewing what he thought to be trees of this species on a flight over the Island some years ago. It would be interesting to obtain botanical material to confirm the identification. It may be possible to obtain this on the next Patrol. I would be grateful for any assistance the Patrolling Officer might be able to afford.

In the matter of training Village Constables I feel that courses such as that mentioned by Mr Pitzer will have to remain the concern of individual Officers who find themselves favourably placed to give such detailed instructions.

J.P.K.M.
(J.P.K. McCarthy)
A/Director

DEPARTMENT OF THE GOVERNMENT SECRETARY

MINUTE

Govt. Print—5241/11.53.

TO: THE ACTING DIRECTOR OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

File No. R1-12

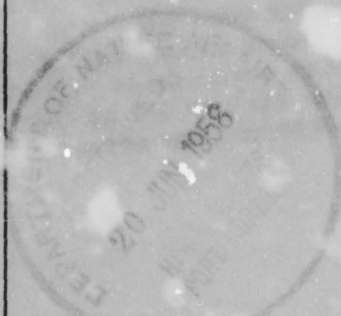
SUBJECT

Patrol Report Nos. 1 and 5 1957/58 - Esa'ala.

Reference is made to your Minute 30-6-66 of 9/5/58 - Extract from Patrol Reports 1 and 5 Esa'ala.

The above Minute has been noted with interest. Photo coverage available is too high for satisfactory viewing, but what appear to be scattered Pine trees of large size have been noted. Forestry Map Reference 685274 Fergusson Island West 1:63,360.

The trees are probably Klinki Pine as the Director reports viewing what he thought to be trees of this species on a flight over the Island some years ago. It would be interesting to obtain botanical material to confirm the identification. It may be possible to obtain this on the next Patrol.



J.B. McAdam
(J.B. McAdam),
DIRECTOR.

19th June, 1958.

NA.34-2-5
NA.30-6-66

19th May, 1958.

The Director,
Department of Lands, Surveys and
PORT MORSEY.

TRACE OF CERTAIN LANDS.

Your memorandum LP.1089(12234) of 22nd October,
1955, referred.

For your information I enclose copy of an Appendix
to Esa'ala Patrol Reports 1 and 5 of 1957/58 (submitted con-
jointly) which give details of alienated lands on Fergusson
Island in the Esa'ala Sub-District of the Milne Bay District.
The reports were submitted by Patrol Officer J.D. Fitzner.

J. K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy) *C.*
Acting Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The A.D.O. - Training.

MINUTE

File No. 30-6-66

Govt. Print. - 275/0.57.

SUBJECT

Patrol Reports Nos. 1. and 5 1957/58 - Esa'ala.

Your attention is invited to Appendix "A" of this Patrol Report - Village Constable Training Schools.

(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.

J.K. McCarthy
J.K. McCarthy

9th May, 1958.

19. 5. 58

Mr. Fitzgibbon's training course for V.C.s. was most praiseworthy, but not an isolated instance. Most officers on patrol assist V.C.s. towards an understanding of their duties, but unfortunately do not usually have the time to do as thorough as Mr. Fitzgibbon has been - more is the pity. Because of the pressure of work placed upon outstations officers, I feel that courses such as this will have to remain the concern of individual officers who find themselves favourably placed to give such detailed instruction.

G. Lusk.
A.D.O. (Training).

19/5/58
Boaled

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

.....Anthropologist.....

MINUTE

File No. 30-6-66

Govt. Print.—275/9.57.

SUBJECT

Patrol Reports Nos. 1 and 5 1957/58 - Esa'ala.

Your attention is invited to the Appendix concerning matters on Anthropology contained in this Patrol Report.

(J.K. McCarthy,
Acting Director.)

9th May, 1958.

R/S

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The Executive Officer, Lands.....

MINUTE

File No. 30-6-66..

Govt. Print.—275/0.57.

SUBJECT

Patrol Reports Nos 1 and 5 1957/58 - Esa'ala.

Your attention is invited to the records of alienated land contained in this Patrol Report.

*Appointed on 1st Jan 1958
as a result of the
Report to the
Lands Dept.*

J. K. M
(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.

9th May, 1958.

The Director, Department of Forests.

MINUTE

File No.....30-6-66..

Govt. Print.—587/10.57.—5,000.

SUBJECT

Patrol Report Nos. 1 and 5 1957/58 - Esa'ala.

Extract from Patrol Reports Nos. 1
and 5 Esa'Ala for your information please :

"Pine trees on the ridges behind Hagamoia were visited and measured, a rough average girth of ten feet, with a top of 15 feet was obtained; the stand is not of a commercial size, but as the trees seem to be klinki pine, or if not, then closely allied, the area should stand plantings and reforestation though the country is rugged pit sawn timber, sufficient for small local demands e.g. station minor new works, could be carried out to the coast at Ukeokeo and shipped from there to Esa'ala or Mapamoiva. In the same (Hagamoia) area are to be found hardwood trees with girths up to six feet that rise 50 or 60 feet straight to the first branches and are of a red colouring. The European name for these is not known but the local name 'nimola' is supplied in the hope that this may be of use, in identification. These trees are plentiful but here transport would prove extremely difficult although, on a small scale, not impossible."

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.

9th May, 1958.

"AGAMOIA"
Yerguison Co West
1.63360
Map Ref 685274

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

The Commissioner for Taxation.

MINUTE

File No. 30-6-66

Govt. Print.—567/10.57.—5,000.

SUBJECT

Patrol Reports Nos 1 and 5 1957/57 - Esa'ala.

Extract from Esa'ala Patrol Reports Nos. 1 and 5 1957/58 is passed to you for your information please :

"The general reaction to the proposed tax was one of shocked disbelief at the proposed maximum amount, coupled with a desire to know how it was intended that the money collected was to be spent, viz. was it to be used locally for the betterment of their own lot, could they expect more Aid Posts, schools or better agricultural advice, seeds, machinery, co-operatives et.

In connection with the above it soon became apparent that should use of the money be so intended then no real objections, except in the case of a few of the latter, existed. Those who were prepared an opinion, however, were unanimous that if no return could be expected, then they regarded the tax as an imposition. I respectfully suggest a realistic, well-balanced, healthy attitude and one to be desired before a meek acceptance and unreasoning compliance."

(J.K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.

9th May, 1958.

Noted. The extract is a little difficult to follow. I hope Mr. Styer was able to explain the purpose of taxation to the people more clearly than his comments in the report indicate.

J.K. McCarthy
20/5.

30-6-66

9th May, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

Patrol Reports Nos. 1 and 5 1957/58-Esa'ala.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Reports is acknowledged with thanks.

Action has been taken in the closing of the areas to recruitment.

I think Mr. Fitzser's school for Village Constables has great merit.

It is gratifying to note the improvement on Fergusson Island since the patrol.

It is pleasing to note the comprehensive patrol instructions issued by the Assistant District Officer at Esa'ala.

It is gratifying to note the progress in the area.

The notes on forestry have been passed to the Department of Forests.

It is noted that the Department of Health has taken the necessary action where required.

Improvement in housing is noted.

I take it that thermal activity has been reported to the proper authority.

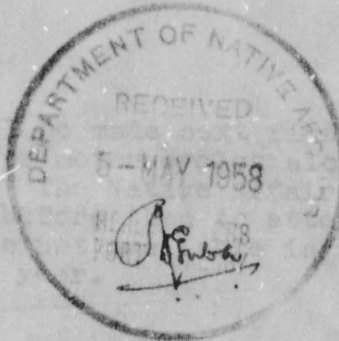
The patrol has been well recorded and the covering memoranda are considered most satisfactory.

(J.K.McCarthy)
Acting Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

20/6/66 ✓

EDW/CD



In Reply

Please Quote

D. S. P/R 1-57/58 and
5-57/58/224

HEADQUARTERS,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT,
SAMARAI.

28th March, 1958.

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Esa'ala Patrol Reports Nos. 1 and 5
of 1957/58

Please find attached one copy of each of the above reports with contingency vouchers duly certified in respect of claims for Camping Allowance made by Messrs. Fitzer and Faulkner.

Generally, these reports require little comment as action is being taken in accordance with Inspection Report No. 1-1-9/85 of 12th March, 1958, to correct difficulties in the way of the efficient administration of the sub-district. The following specific comments on the Assistant District Officer's covering letter are made:-

Native Affairs:

Proposals have been submitted to your Headquarters to close portions of Fergusson Island to recruiting (memo. No. 37-6-5/18 of 5/3/58 refers). If these are approved then the denuded areas on Fergusson will have a reasonable chance of building up village labour strength which can be used in the overall plan to attempt to develop the whole D'Entrecasteaux Group.

Done

Medical and Health:

By June of this year it is hoped to be able to increase the number of Aid Posts on Fergusson by four. The position regarding the posting of a Medical Assistant to Esa'ala is still obscure. Apart from any other considerations, it is most necessary to divide Goodenough, Fergusson and Normanby Islands into two areas for medical patrol purposes. The Medical Assistant at Mapamoiwa is quite unable to patrol the whole of the sub-district as well as look after his hospital. Were a second Medical Assistant made available for posting to Esa'ala, he then could patrol the Eastern half of Fergusson and the whole of Normanby leaving the Western half of Fergusson and Goodenough to the Medical Assistant stationed at Mapamoiwa.

It is to be hoped that the Department of Public Health agrees to the suggestion of the Methodist Mission at Salamo that their hospital concentrate on child and maternal welfare so that a second Administration hospital can be established at Esa'ala. In the past it has been argued that with the Mission hospital at Salamo there is no need for an Administration hospital across the Strait at Esa'ala. If the Methodist Mission can develop the plans they have in mind, there, quite

obviously, will be a need for such an Administration hospital at Esa'ala.

Roads and Bridges:

Efforts will be made next financial year to develop tracks suitable for motor cycles along the road suggested by Mr. Fitzer. The Native Affairs staff will be too busy on other duties before then to attend to route building. Also funds are not available in the coming quarter of this financial year.

Airstrips:

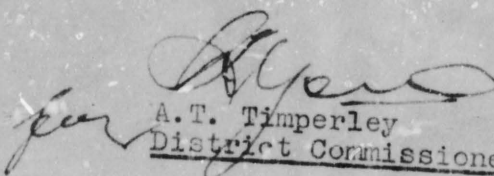
Surveys should be made of the two possible airstrip sites mentioned on page 9 of Mr. Fitzer's report.

Education:

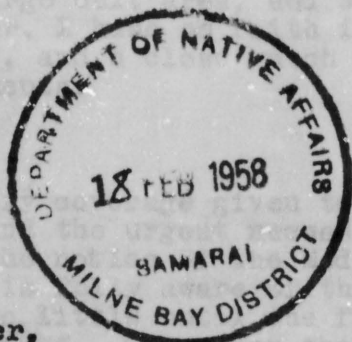
A European Education Officer will be posted to Esa'ala in the near future to supervise Education activities in the sub-district and to plan for the future establishment of Government schools in villages when native staff are available for this purpose. The Methodist Mission seems to have completely lost control of the village educational system and the sooner effective village schools are provided by the Government the better. This will take some time but a start should be made.

Village Officials:

The Assistant District Officer could extend his courses for Village Constables and include those from Goodenough and Normanby Islands. There is a danger of the Department of Native Affairs losing ground in this modern age when it is faced with Agricultural Committees, Women's Committees etc. A definite effort will have to be made to strengthen the links between the duly constituted village authorities and the Magistrate administering the sub-district so that unofficial committees take their proper place in village life. The Agricultural Department now are taking an active interest in the Esa'ala Sub-District which is a good thing, provided their Social Welfare activities do not get out of hand.


A.T. Timperley
District Commissioner.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



*In Reply
Please Quote*

D. S. 30/1 -135

SUBDISTRICT OFFICE,
ESA-ALA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

7th February, 1958.

MEMORANDUM FOR :-

District Commissioner,
S A M A R A I.

PATROL REPORT No. 1 & 5 of 1957-58.

EASTERN FERGUSSON & WESTERN and INLAND FERGUSSON.

Enclosed are Samarai and Headquarters copies of the above Patrol Report.

Patrol No. 1 was conducted in July-August, 1957, but owing to Mr. Fitzer's absence in Samarai, the report could not be submitted earlier. It was considered that the more satisfactory course would be for the two patrol reports to be submitted conjointly, and Mr. Fitzer was so instructed.

These two patrols cover the two census groups of Eastern Fergusson and Western and Inland Fergusson. The statistics covering the two patrols are attached to the submitted joint patrol report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

With Goodenough Island, Moruma, Mapamoiwa and South East Fergusson Island have been the happy hunting ground of the recruiter. In these areas up to 84% of the available labour potential has been recruited. Mr. Fitzer reports the familiar pattern of deserted wives and children being cared for by reluctant relatives, with consequent child malnutrition and a side effect of a falling birth rate.

The only people who actively express their disapproval of indiscriminate over-recruiting are the wives of absentee labourers and village policemen. The opposition of the former is the more valid as they are the ones whom over-recruiting affect most. The village policemen are in opposition, as it lessens the number of males available for maintenance work on roads and rest houses, and the prestige of the policeman rises or falls in direct proportion to the number of active males he has under his jurisdiction.

In a separate memo. I will submit proposals for closing certain sections of Fergusson Island for your approval and recommendations.

The attitude in this area to the head tax is typical of reaction shown by the rest of the Sub-District population. The pathetic state of economic development on Fergusson Island makes it almost impossible for the male tax-payer to remain at home and pay his tax. Undoubtedly the tax has been a boon to recruiters, who have lost no opportunity to point out to prospective recruits the penalties of not paying tax, neglecting at the same time to inform them of the discretionary powers vested in the magistrate for Native Matters, acting as a tax tribunal. All areas within this Sub-District are now fully aware of the tax ordinance and its clauses, and while shocked disbelief is still the reaction towards the tax, the

hope that a tax tribunal will lessen the burden is now paramount.

Since this patrol was completed another visit has been paid to the Basima cargo cult area, and Gesigesikwa returned home. Like Mr. Fitzer, I have no faith in the final stamping out of the cargo cult, and a close watch will continue to be kept for any developments.

MEDICAL & HEALTH:

The unsatisfactory coverage given to Fergusson Island by existing Aid Posts, and the urgent necessity for additional posts has been brought to the notice of the Medical Assistant, Mapamoiwa. While he is fully aware of the sparse coverage of Fergusson he can do little until the fund situation improves and he obtains more staff. Only when these two conditions are fulfilled will medical services on Fergusson improve.

It is to be hoped that the plan to establish a hospital at Esa'ala will eventuate, and the Medical Assistant from this base could cover the eastern end of Fergusson with ease.

ROADS & Bridges:

Mr. Fitzer's road proposals have merit in that they would open up areas that are, at present, accessible only by foot track. This is particularly true of the Moruma coast, where a fairly large potential for copra production exists. Owing to the rugged coast line it is impossible to pick up produce except in an extremely favourable north-east season.

If it is proposed that these people be included in any economic development scheme accessibility to markets is an essential. Along the Moruma coast only holding ground exists at Ailuluai and even this is unusable during the whole of the south east season, consequently the only marketable commodity exported from the whole Moruma coast is native labour, who, being recruited by Native Assistant recruiters, walk to Mapamoiwa where they are then shipped to Samarai.

At present along this coast copra production is non-existent, and even the local traders have not bothered to erect trade stores in this populous area.

EDUCATION:

On Fergusson Island an excellent opportunity exists to assist the people in a most practical way, that is by establishing schools. An excellent opening exists on the Moruma coast and in the Basima area. A school in the latter area would do an immense amount of good to combat cargo cult influences and to boost administration prestige.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The school for Village Constables, conducted by Mr. Fitzer, has made a world of difference in the bearing and attitude of the Fergusson V. C's. Their duties and powers have been clearly defined to them, and they now appear to have a much firmer grasp of their part in the administration organisation. Schools such as this could, with advantage, be conducted in other census groups, where the V.C. appears to be uncertain and vague as to his duties and responsibilities.

CENSUS & STATISTICS:

As on over-recruited Goodenough Island, the death rate on Fergusson Island exceeds the birth rate by 57. Even though a large percentage of the deaths were in the over 13 age group, and were elderly people, the fact remains that the population is declining, and that the people are not even reproducing themselves, let alone bearing enough children to show a slowly increasing population.

It is though that over-recruiting undoubtedly contributes towards the general decline, but other factors such as lack of medical services and general apathy too play their part. Of these I feel that apathy is the most vicious, being hidden and almost uncombatable. Until we can keep these people busy with developmental projects, boredom is found to be the dominant feature of these peoples' existence. For, after all, the general routine and round of village existence in these islands is undoubtedly deadly dull.

The improvement on Fergusson Island since Mr. Fitzer's patrol is most noticeable and speaks well for his activities on patrol.

W. J. Kelly
.....A.D.O.
(W. J. Kelly)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply

Please Quote

D. S. 30/1 - 103

SUBDISTRICT OFFICE,
ESA-ALA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

MEMORANDUM FOR:-

Mr. J. D. Fitzler,
Patrol Officer,
ESA-ALA.

PATROL No. 5 of 1957 - 1958.

WESTERN & INLAND FERGUSSON ISLAND.

Please prepare to leave on a patrol to the Western and Inland Fergusson Island Census Division. You will be accompanied by Mr. F. Faulkner, C.P.O., who should receive training in all the facets of patrol work.

The patrol's main object will be the compilation of the annual census statistics, and general patrol matters. In addition attention should be paid to the following matters:

1. Inspection of the various hamlet sites within the Census Sub-Divisions. Particular attention is to be paid to the housing and care of widows, the aged and families where the male parent is away at work. Regulations dealing with the maintenance ~~and~~ of housing and roads are to be enforced with discretion.
2. Fergusson N.M.T.A. file is to be taken and, where located, the person named in the receipt is to be paid from your patrol advance. Care must be taken to avoid duplicate payments.
3. Opportunity should be given to each group to finalise any banking they may wish to do.
4. An advance of £200 should be arranged before you depart and should cover any payments you may have to make.
5. In addition to the usual census sheets please available with your patrol report absentee census figures in the usual form.
6. An economic survey is to be undertaken in all census sub-divisions. This should show the following information.
 - a) Available cash crops (individually and communally owned).
 - b) Average cash income from present crops.
 - c) Potential for additional plantings.
 - d) Distance from markets.
 - e) Prices paid for produce
 - f) Amount in the various community bank accounts.


This information should be carefully compiled as it will be of importance in assessing the ability of these people to pay the newly introduced head tax.

7. Provisions of Section CI 221 has been carried out on previous patrols. Any additional alienations should only be reported.
8. Encourage any groups with a sufficient number of coconuts to make production economically feasible to construct hot air driers. Materials are available from Samarai at approx. £ 35. Money from community accounts could be utilised for this purpose.
9. With your report submit a return of Village Constables and the unofficial village councillors, showing the number of people they control, the names of the various hamlets that come under them.
10. Please fill out the Stream Reports on main streams only on the patrol route.
11. When the patrol reaches the north coast of Fergusson Island please check on the development, if any, among the people affected by the recent cargo cult.
12. Arrange to draw rations to cover your estimated absence of from four to five weeks.

Three police and an interpreter have allocated to the patrol.

As the patrol will not be finalised by Christmas you are to make arrangements to be back at Esa'ala by the 23rd December. The patrol can be recommenced after the Christmas break.

Due to interruptions your patrol report for Eastern Fergussons has not yet been submitted. You will therefore submit that report conjointly with the report of this patrol.


.....A.D.O.
(W. J. Kelly)

Sub-District Office.
ESA'ALA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

21st January, 1958.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER,
ESA'ALA.

PATROL REPORTS Nos. 1 and 5
of 1957-58

FERGUSSON ISLAND CENSUS DIVISIONS, ESA'ALA.

Patrol Conducted by : J. D. Fitzer

Area Patrolled : Fergusson Island, consisting
of South West Coast, Fergusson,
Inland and Northern Fergusson.

Patrol Accompanied by : No. 1 : 2 members R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Interpreter.
No. 5 : Mr. C.P.O. Faulkner, F.
4 members R. P. & N.G.C.
1 Interpreter.

Duration of Patrols : From 1.7.57 to 8.8.57
26.11.57 to 23.12.57
6.1.58 to 9.1.58
71 days.

Last Patrol to Area by
District Services : S. W. Coast, Fergusson; Jan/Feb. 1956
Inland and N.Coast, ; ~~Nov/Dec.~~
Jun/Jul. 1956.

Last Patrol to Area by
Medical : Date unknown.

Map Reference : Fergusson Island - 1 inch to 4 mile.

Objects Of Patrol ; Revision of Census, routine and
other matters as per patrol
instructions.

..... P.O.
(J. D. Fitzer)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

P/Rpt No 1 of 57/58
Page one.

DIARY.

Monday 1st July

Departed Esa Ala Station per canoes for NumaNuma Village Ferguson Island.
1800 Retreat and end of day at NumaNuma.

Tuesday 2nd

Inspection of all hamlets and visit thermal areas people informed, in very careful terms as to the proposed emergency evacuation plans.
1800 Retreat and end of day at NumaNuma.

Wednesday 3rd

Inspection of hamlets and surround areas; Census of area, four people appear before the Court for breaches of the NRO Reg 101.
1800 Retreat and end of day at NumaNuma. Dancing till 0300 hours.

Thursday 4th

Tour of inspection all hamlets, CNM...4 cases Reg 101A.
Const Evara departs for Esa Ala per canoe with prisoners, patrol moves to SEBUTUIA Rest house.
1800 Retreat and end of day at Sebutuia.

Friday 5th

Tour of inspection all nearby hamlets, Census commenced at 1000 but abandoned as the weather very cold with strong wind and rain falling.
1800 Retreat and end of day at Sebutuia: still very cold with wind driven rain.

Saturday 6th

Const Evara rejoins the patrol; weather most unpleasant and village people all indoors.
Day spent counting coconut trees.
1800 Retreat and end of day at Sebutuia.

Sunday 7th

Patrol stood down: in company with the various village officials visited all gardens and pilot coffee plots in the area.

Monday 8th

Tour of inspection all nearby hamlets, all three tents pitched and Census taken. Two minor civil disputes settled to the mutual satisfaction of all parties.
Retreat and end of day at Sebutuia: carriers warned to be ready for the morning departure for Galea. Dancing till 2400 hours.

Tuesday 9th

Move to Galea and complete Census by 1400 hours thence on to DUDUNA - BASIMA No 2.
1800 Retreat and end of day at Duduna. Dancing till 0600 hours.

Wednesday 10th

Census of Duduna area and visit garden areas and hamlets, move to Duduna - Basima No 1.
1800 Retreat and end of day at Basima. Dancing till 0600 hours.

Thursday 11th

Census Basima area: several minor civil disputes, planted out a rest house coconut grove of 42 trees
1800 Retreat and end of day at Basima.

TERRITORY of PAPUA & NEW GUINEA
@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

P/Rpt No 1 of 57/58
Page Three

DIARY.

Saturday 27th
Miss Chowning arrives at Esa Ala.

Sunday 28th
Writer with Police and prison carriers to Salamo: loads made up and party under L/Cpl Wadea Deparss: for Nadi. Returned with Miss Chowning per canoe to Esa Ala.

Monday 29th
Moved to Nadi per outboard motor and dinghy. 1800 Retreat and end of day at Nadi.

Tuesday 30th
Move to Ailuluai and commence settling Miss Chowning into the Rest House. 1800 Retreat and end of day at Ailuluai. Heavy rain falling falling.

Wednesday 31st
Heavy rain continues: the river at Fiana is reported in flood. Prisoners to work on interior of rest house. No retreat: heavy rain falling and conditions most unpleasant.

Thursday 1st August.
Rain still falling but appears to be easing off: Prisoners to work on roof and walls of Rest house between showers. 1800 Retreat and end of day at Ailuluai. The river at Fiana is reported to be dropping rapidly.

Friday 2nd
Move to Nadi, the Fiana crossing was difficult but not dangerous: the rain has settled in again. Retreat and end of day at Nadi.

Saturday 3rd
Move to Gomwa, Police and prisoners to Esa Ala per canoe; patrol to DeiDei Rest House. 1800 Retreat and end of day at DeiDei.

Sunday 4th
Patrol stood down: together with the various officials visited all hamlets and garden areas. 1800 Retreat and end of day at DeiDei.

Monday 5th
Move to Bwai'oa and Census of the area. 1800 Retreat and end of day at Bwai'oa. Dancing.

Tuesday 6th
Move to Sawaiedi after completion Bwai'oa Census. 1800 Retreat and end of day at Sawaiedi. Dancing.

Wednesday 7th
Census of Sawaiedi and inspect all garden areas and hamlets. Retreat and end of day at Sawaiedi.

Thursday 8th
Return to Esa Ala Station per Canoes via Dobu Island. 1700 Police dismissed and patrol completed.

J.D.Fitzer P/C.

D I A R Y

Tuesday, 26th November, 1957:

Departed Esa ala for SALAMO per canoe, routine patrol duties and census until 1800.

Retreat and end of day at SALAMO.

Wednesday, 27th November:

Departed SALAMO for GUMABILA where census and routine patrol duties were carried out, 1800 retreat and end of day at GUMABILA.

Thursday, 28th November; 1

Inspection of all gardens, hamlets at GUMABILA. 1800 Retreat and end of day.

Friday, 29th November:

Departed GUMABILA for TUTUBEA. Reports of trouble at HAGAMOIA, V. C. absent, people were warned for census in the morning. 1500 V. C. reports, Const. ANTON to HAGAMOIA. 1800 Retreat and end of day.

Saturday, 30th November:

Census and general inspection of TUTUBEA. Discussions with people and officials. 1800 Retreat and end of day.

Sunday, 1st December;

Observed. At TUTUBEA. Visited Lake LAVA.

Monday, 2nd December;

Inspections of outlying hamlets and gardens.

1800 Retreat and end of day at TUTUBEA.

Tuesday, 3rd December:

Departed for HAGAMOIA, census and inspection.

1800 Retreat and end of day at HAGAMOIA.

Wednesday, 4th December:

Departed for NIUBOR. Census and inspection.

1800 Retreat and end of day at NIUBOR.

Thursday, 5th December:

Departed for AILULUAI, Census and general inspections.

1800 Retreat and end of day at AILULUAI.

Friday, 6th December:

Departed for FAIAIANA. Census and general inspection and discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at FAIAIANA.

Saturday, 7th December:

Departed for AILULUAI, day spent working on census and economic survey figures. Discussions with Miss Chowning, anthropologist.

1
1800 Retreat and end of day.

Sunday, 8th December:

Departed AILULUAI for UKEOKEO. Census.

1800 Retreat and end of day.

Monday, 9th December:

Inspection and discussions at UKEOKEO. Departed for TOHAGESI. Census and inspection of hamlets.

2000 Retreat and end of day at TOHAGESI.

Reports of recruiting by native skipper, vessel ENA; alleged no licence, further alleged to have taken twelve recruits for Conflicts. Present recruitment figure now stands 79%.

Tuesday, 10th December;

Departed TOHAGESI for IGWAGETA. Census, routine patrol duties and discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at IGWAGETA.

Wednesday, 11th December:

Departed for KUKUIA. Census, routine patrol matters, inspections, discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at KUKUIA.

Thursday, 12th December:

Departed for IBWANANIU. Census, general inspections, routine patrol matters and discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at IBWANANIU.

Friday, 13th December:

Departed for MAPAMOIWA. Census, general inspections, routine patrol matters, discussions etc. Conferred with Dr. and S.M.A. Reports received of serious lack of food WAGIFA area of Goodenough Island. Patrol joined by six WAGIFA canoes and crews.

1800 Retreat and end of day at MAPAMOIWA.

Saturday, 14th December:

Departed for FAGALULU. Census, general inspections, routine patrol matters, discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at FAGALULU.

Sunday, 15th December:

Departed for BIMALALE No. 2. Census, routine patrol matters, general inspections and discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at BIMALALE No. 2.

Monday, 16th December:

Departed for SAIBUTU. Census and routine patrol matters. General inspections and discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at SAIBUTU.

Tuesday, 17th December;

Departed for BIMALELE No. 1. Census, general patrol matters, inspections and discussions etc. Inspection of thermal area.

1800 Retreat and end of day at BIMALELE No. 1

Wednesday, 18th December:

Departed for AWAULA. Census, general patrol matters, inspections, discussions etc. Mr. C.P.O. Faulkner conducts. Self departed for KALOKALO for census, general patrol matters, inspections etc.

1
Mr. Faulkner spent night at AWAULA.

1800 Retreat and end of day at KALOKALO.

Thursday, 19th December:

Departed per Mr. G. Hancock's vessel for WAGIFA, Goodenough Island. Inspection of garden areas and investigation of reported food shortage; discussions with V.C's and people. Returned to KALOKALO and rejoined Mr. Faulkner at 2200. Mr. Faulkner moved from AWAULA to KALOKALO during day.

Friday, 20th December:

Departed for DIDIAU where census, routine patrol matters, inspections and discussion etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at DIDIAU.

Saturday, 21st December:

Departed for GWABEGWABE. Census, routine patrol matters, inspections and discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at GWABEGWABE.

Sunday, 22nd December:

Departed for AGIAULUMA/ATHGAMANA. Census, routine patrol matters, inspections and discussions etc.

1800 Retreat and end of day at GWABEGWABE.

Monday, 23rd December:

Departed for MASIMASI - conducted census, routine patrol matters, inspections etc.

Departed for Esa'ala Station for Xmas. period. Patrol stood down until 6th January.

Monday, 6th January, 1958:

Departed Esa'ala by canoe for DAGUIARA. Census, routine patrol matters, inspections, discussions etc.,

1800 Retreat and night at DAGUIARA.

Tuesday, 7th January;

Departed for WAGARA, census, routine patrol matters, inspections, discussions etc.,

1800 Retreat and end of day at WAGARA.

Wednesday, 8th January:

Departed for DUS DU'UNA; Mr. Faulkner to census routine etc., self to DUDUNA, BASIMA COAST. Inspection of Basima coast areas.

Mr. Faulkner spends night at DU'UNA. Self at BASIMA.

Thursday, 9th January;

Rejoin Mr. Faulkner at DEIDEI and both return to Esa'ala.

END OF PATROL

INTRODUCTION:

The presentation of these two reports as a single unit is regrettable, but owing to the broken nature of my term during the past eight months, unavoidable.

One advantage that accrues from this, however, is the presentation of Fergusson Island more or less as a complete unit, certainly as far as statistics are concerned.

Fergusson Island lies between 9° 20 min. lat. 150° 25 min. 151° longt. and is the centre island of the D'Entrecasteaux Group. The population is widely scattered, the densest concentrations occurring along the MORIMER and BASIMA coasts. The inland areas are rugged, and to a large degree, uninhabited.

The only Government Department situated on the Island is Public Health at MAPAMOIWA, where a doctor, R.M.A. and entomologist are at present stationed. Two traders, Mr. Gribben and Mr. Harrison, an anthropologist, Miss Chowning and the personnel of the M.O.M. and R.C.M. comprise the remainder of the European population.

The area was last patrolled by Mr. P.O. Thomas, H.J., North Coast and Inland Fergusson, 23rd of June to 21st July, 1956; South West Coast Fergusson 18th January to 2nd February, 1956, and Mr. P.O. Teague, B.N., North East Fergusson 19th January to 1st February, 1956. Public Health patrolling is unknown but little or no activity appears to have taken place since 1955.

The island possesses numerous small swift flowing creeks, subject to flash flooding, and littered with boulders. No sizeable rivers, with the exception of the Salmo which is slow flowing, broad and approximately three feet deep over a sandy bottom, exist.

Gardens are mainly on the hill slopes and a shifting agriculture is practiced. Land lying fallow is left for several years before utilization.

Two large thermal areas, one at IAMALELE and the other at DEIDEI, together with numerous smaller areas and two dormant volcanoes, LOMONAI and NUMANUMA, comprise the thermal section, whilst a small lake, ABOMA, in from IAMALELE, has all the appearances of a drowned crater.

Peculiar to the BASIMA coast are the shingled beaches that run from BASIMA to GAMETA, where they change over to discoloured blackish sand; the remainder of the island is largely mangrove or jagged coral water frontage. Inland areas are heavily timbered whilst coconut and secondary growth occurs along the coastal fringes.

The increased burden of extra gardening that falls upon male relatives of absent labourers is still a problem but hard work has led to a much happier state of affairs in this regard, and most women and children should be far better off in the coming twelve months.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

From the point of view of the D.N.A. officer the condition of native affairs on Fergusson Island presents a widely varying picture and one full of change.

New villages, well laid out and beautified, are to be found next to virtual slums. Some stretches of road are excellent and well maintained whilst others are mere bush tracks. Some areas possess sufficient man-power to enable the every day tasks to be carried out and the routine of village life to flow regularly and smoothly, whereas others have been recruited to the point where a complete breakdown of many, if not the majority, of village activities is a real danger, and one that needs careful watching.

The burden imposed upon those remaining, increased garden work, house building and maintenance, increased volume of government work through loss of manpower, provides a constant pressure upon those remaining to take the easy way out and sign on with the first recruiter to visit their area; add to this the new tax imposition and it is no longer puzzling as to why men continue to flow out of areas that are dangerously close to being over-recruited. The whole question of recruiting is one that needs much closer attention and much closer supervision; it is asking a lot of the person who earns his living from recruiting to have any real sympathy or exercise control or a fair quota system; he is, after all, not overly concerned with women and children and their fate matters little or nothing to him.

The vast majority of village officials are against the wholesale and indiscriminate recruiting of labour, but are powerless to do any more than check it as the opportunity arises.

There are rumours of an unlicensed native recruiter who is alleged to be working on Fergusson and to have recruited thirteen recruits from TAUAGESI census area, bring the recruited percentage for that area to 79%. Village police have been told to watch for this gentleman, and if located, to bring him to Esa'ala, or at least to get word to this station as soon as he commences activities again.

On the whole the native affairs situation is showing signs of marked improvement, with the V.Cs more firmly in control than before, and the people themselves putting far more time and energy into their affairs and less into just frittering time away or going visiting and hunting; gardens are large and, except in the semi-draught areas, MASIMASI, DIDIAU, MERAMOIWA and GWABEWABE, flourishing, though in many areas a month or two late owing to the unseasonable dry spell and heat of a few months past.

The general reaction to the proposed tax was one of shocked disbelief at the proposed maximum amount, coupled with a desire to know how it was intended that the money collected was to be spent, viz. was it to be used locally for the betterment of their own lot, could they expect more Aid Posts, schools or better agricultural advice, seeds, machinery, co-operatives etc.

In connection with the above it soon became apparent that should use of the money be so intended then no real objections, except in the case of a few of the anti-faction, existed. Those who were prepared an opinion, however, were unanimous that if no return could be expected, then they regarded the tax as an imposition. I respectfully suggest a

realistic, well-balanced, healthy attitude and one to be desired before a meek acceptance and unreasoning compliance. #

Demands for schools, co-operatives and more Aid Posts were again forthcoming. The former at the moment are impracticable and Mr. C. O. Graham is scheduled to commence a survey early this year, so I understand. In regard to the latter, this is mentioned under the heading 'Medical Matters' and here, the only comment that it is felt should be made, is that a new Aid Post to serve the AGIALUMA, ATUGUAMA, MASIMASI, DIDIAU and GWABEGWABE census districts is considered essential.

The AGIALUMA and ATUGUAMA people are in the process shifting down to the coast, where they intend to join the GWABEGWABE in building one large new village, barracks, aid post and rest house; though personally opposed to the practice of mountain groups moving down to coastal areas they were adamant, and had even decided that the two V.Cs were to resign, become councillors and that the GWABEGWABE V.C. was to become policeman for the combined group.

The question of money for pots instead of the traditional form of barter proved more widespread and accepted than was at first thought and little could be done but to strongly suggest a return to the old ways; it is considered most unlikely that this will prove popular in view of the proposed taxation and a full and close inquiry into the whole system, from manufacturer to consumer, would be necessary before any arbitrary decision could be made.

Early in this section an allusion was made to the 'anti-government faction'; little or nothing definite, apart from its existence is known about this group and its presence is worthy of comment only as an item of interest. They are not openly active or hostile and need occasion no anxiety; should any trouble ever arise from these people investigation through the family of Councillor BIBIDI's wife of AILULUAI should prove informative.

The existence of this group is known through remarks passed by Miss Chowning and premature disclosure of this knowledge would not only prove embarrassing to her, but waste a potentially weapon at present in the Administration's hands.

On the credit side it would appear that the faction is small and of no importance, being more than contained and controlled by pro-government elements. From the same source, i.e. Miss Chowning, come information of similar groups at KUKUIA and IBWANANIU where again they are nothing so much as discontented minorities with no real grievance and no desire to be anything except quietly and privately 'agin the Government' on principle.

Again it is stressed that these people are merely mentioned as a general topic of interest and to forestall some exaggerated report in the unlikely event of some outside European getting to hear of them at some later date. #

The BASIMA coast is quiet and all traces of the cargo cult have disappeared, however in view of the revival in the last two instances it is suggested that, even though all is now apparently in order, another revival within the next three years is far from impossible and is, in fact, considered most probable with the proviso that BOSELEWA/WADALEI will most likely react as did Basima No. 1 after the 1955 cult and remain aloof from any further such activities. Should this pattern follow through to its logical conclusion time will bring about the eventual complete isolation of GESIGESIKWA and his immediate following, and thus render his teachings harmless. This seems the only possible solution to the problem of recurring cargo cult in this area.

Reports of hunger were received from both WAGIFA and GOODENOUGH and a swift inspection disclosed a serious but not desperate garden position and shortage of food; Fish are plentiful and rain, if forthcoming, could still save the day; here again the situation could well bear watching closely as any further deterioration could lead to semi-starvation and hardship for the women and young children. The areas mentioned on Upper Northern Fergusson are, although short of food, far from a critical position and as light rains had commenced falling at the time of the patrol's visit matters should rapidly improve throughout all these census districts.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT. ECONOMY etc.:

The demand for co-operatives is not widespread and is mainly limited to the Village Officials, mission-educated and certain of the more progressive elders and returned labourers.

Appended are figures for coconut trees, percentage ownerships and income; from them it will be seen that the economic position leaves much to be desired.

Owing to the lack of legal power to force compulsory planting of coconuts little could be done except to make strong suggestions as to the adviseability of replanting; here, however, certain areas are infested with pests, cockatoos, parrots etc., which render the production of copra impossible. Whilst other areas possess insufficient land for large scale planting the overall picture is one of an abundance of land which may be utilized, without detrimental effect, for the production of copra.

Pilot plots of coffee are growing well, but even should this second cash crop prove successful it will naturally be some years before its economic importance begins to be felt; there is little or no shell and no other cash crop for these people to turn to at the moment.

Two new hot air driers are to be found at GOMWA and BEAGASI, both well built and in production; the copra seen was good and very clean but slightly under-dried; it is to be hoped that in time every census district will possess a drier, and eventually every hamlet or major producer - the main problem will be in raising the initial money for the driers and finding competent and conscientious staff to run them. The KUIARO Training Scheme solves the latter problem and is to be highly commended as a worth while and constructive scheme that will lead to the advancement and introduction of a higher standard of living for village people as a whole.

A source of income for the SAIBUTU people that could well be exploited is the growing of potatoes; this however, is unfortunately limited not only to SAIBUTU census district but to one small upper hamlet thereof, MYLOLO, and here to, a further limitation is to be found not only in the matter of ground suitable and available, but also in the present lack of seed for more than home consumption planting.

It is felt that this industry might well repay fostering and the surplus purchased at 6d. per lb.; the surplus should find a ready market both locally and in Samarai.

Finally there arises the question of native artifacts, floor and table mats, curios and baskets. These are produced but in very limited quantities owing to the very limited and localized market; it is understood that Samarai stores, on the whole, are not overly interested so that it would appear as though there exists no avenue of exploitation along these lines.

AGRICULTURE, STOCK FISHERIES, etc.:

The usual subsistence crops, yam taro, bananas etc., are to be found growing throughout the island together with three introduced crops, viz. rice, peanuts and potatoes. The latter are grown by scattered individuals; individuals in the main who have been in long contact with Administration personnel and who grow these crops in conjunction with their own native food crops more from the point of accruing prestige than either from necessity or for economic reward. These introduced crops do not bulk large in the overall picture of land utilization.

Gardens are larger and all signs, now that the rains have come, auger well for a good, if somewhat late, harvest in all but a few areas where the draught came down during the early growing stages and killed off extensive new plantings; in these areas, however, the small gardens in conjunction with sweet potato patches and fish will be sufficient to tide the people over with no great degree of hardship.

A shipment of two or three bags of seed potatoes, if obtainable, for the expansion of the MULOLO crop would enable the production of a marketable surplus with resulting economic benefit to all concerned.

Coffee continues to grow well and the trees appear healthy and vigorous; the HAGAMOIA/NUIBO plot is still the most impressive seen upon Fergusson and if appearance counts for anything when this area would appear to have a bright future.

To avoid confusion it is thought best to point out here that these remarks refer to the newer plantings and exclude SALAMO coffee which is, of course, much further advanced than other plantings on the island.

Pine trees on the ridges behind HAGAMOIA were visited and measured, a rough average girth of ten feet, with a top of 15 feet was obtained; the stand is not of a commercial size, but as the trees seem to be klinki pine, or if not, then closely allied, the area should stand plantings and reforestation - though the country is rugged pit-sawn timber, sufficient for small local demands, e.g. station minor new works, could be carried out to the coast at UKOKEO and shipped from there to Esa'ala or Mapamoiva.

In the same (HAGAMOIA) area are to be found hardwood trees with girths up to six feet that rise 50 or 60 feet straight to the first branches and are of a red colouring. The European name for these is not known but the local name 'nimola' is supplied in the hope that this may be of use, in identification. These trees are plentiful but here transport would prove extremely difficult although, on a small scale, not impossible.

The only stock kept by these people are pigs and poultry and it is pleasing to note the introduction of European boars and sows purchased either from Mr. N. Evennett at Kedidia or Mr. G. Hancock at Nuatutu, with the resulting improvement in the strain of village pigs.

The number of fowls kept is low and only some half dozen ducks were observed during the course of the patrol; animal husbandry plays a very minor role in the life of the Gosiago.

Wild pigs are plentiful but do no excessive amount

of damage, and are easily kept out of gardens by fencing; they are hunted extensively by the people of the south-east section of the island where they, and wallabies, provide a necessary source of protein supply.

Fish are not as plentiful as one would expect but all coastal people are able to obtain adequate quantities for no great outlay of effort, while inland people fish Lake LAVU for a small (approximately 8 to 10 inch) freshwater fish which makes excellent eating. The lake abounds in these as well as eels and crocodiles, both the latter being eaten whenever they can be taken or killed.

The lake itself is semi stagnant, shallow and the bottom of ooze mud, black and unpleasant both to sight and smell.

MEDICAL & HEALTH:

The medical position on Fergusson Island can only be described as exceptionally poor. Whilst fully appreciating the difficulties faced by P.H.D. owing to the present shortage of funds, it is impossible not to comment upon the shortage of medical facilities; for example there exists no Aid Post between NADI and BOSELEWA, an area of approximately half the size of the island. It could be argued that this area is in the care of the two operative missions, the Roman Catholic Mission possesses no trained medical staff whilst the medical facilities at Salamo are geared mainly to Infant and Maternal Welfare work.

In June the two sisters from Salamo, in conjunction with the anti-yaws campaign walked the BASIMA coast/GALEA areas. This, as far as it is known, is the only medical patrol of recent years; the DU'UNA, WAGARA and DAGUIARA census districts claimed to have never had a medical patrol of any kind.

The BOSELEWA Aid Post is charged with care of the BASIMA coast, SANAROA Island, MASIMASI/ATUGUAMA census districts; an impossible task for one orderly, whilst the KALOKALO orderly is called upon to minister to an area equally demanding. To my knowledge there exists only three other operative Aid Posts, one at AILULUAI, one at TUTUBEA and a third at NADI, a total of five Aid Posts as earlier mentioned.

All Aid Post Orderlies would, it is felt, benefit vastly from closer contact with their European officers and from a visit, or better still, visits of such personnel on medical patrols. The general confidence of the people was in P.H.D. would certainly suffer no ill effects from such a patrol, whilst the writer feels sure a closer contact through this medium with the Village Officials would facilitate P.H.D. work in general and lead to a greater utilization of existing facilities by the people as a whole.

The Aid Post staff encountered impressed favourably, both from the point of view of appearance and behaviour, and for their competency; there has been a marked overall improvement in them over the last twelve months that reflects more than creditably upon their officers at Mapamoiva.

Whilst in no way condemning the nursing staff at Salamo it is pointed out that sick people do lie in villages, minor sores, cuts and/or abrasions are neglected and to expect these people to walk or to carry people to Salamo is, in by far the majority of cases, naive; the answer lies in the medical patrol and taking the treatment to the patient.

The imminent arrival of a D.N.A. patrol drives patients to hospitals or Aid Posts for treatment but as these are an annual or less frequent event they can hardly be designated as an answer to the problem.

Malnutrition continues to be found among children and young mothers; directly traceable to recruiting. The pattern is all too familiar, the husband signs on and departs to work leaving behind either a young child or an expectant mother. The mother neglects the child in order to produce sufficient food for herself with the result that the child suffers malnutrition. In the majority of cases of fatherless children being cared for at Salamo the father is a hard worker and the children have almost, without exception, been suffering from malnutrition when brought into the hospital.

In general the health of the people is fair.

ROADS, BRIDGES, AIRSTRIPS, etc.:

There are no roads, as such, on Fergusson Island, but it would be quite feasible to construct a road from SEBULUGOMWA to MAPAMOIWA; which road would enable the free movement of produce out and supplies into the MORIMER coast, at present impossible as there are no anchorages, except for holding ground at AILULUAI, along this coast.

A rough survey has been made and the construction of such a road would present no great difficulties, and would of great benefit to almost two thirds of the population of Fergusson Island.

Two possible aerodrome sites exist - the first through the centre of Salamo M.O.M. station, the second behind Subuhromwa in the BWAIOA-DEIDEI area. Both sites are within one hour's boat run of Esa'ala station. It is believed that BEAGASI has been rumoured as a possible site. This is not considered practicable as the initial cost of clearing would in all probability be prohibitive. A serious drawback to Sebulugomwa is that a strip constructed there would be subject to almost continuous prevailing cross winds; in the south-east season these would probably attain gale force.

There are no bridges on Fergusson Island and the construction of such would be virtually impossible, or rather the maintenance of them owing to flash flooding would be so; the solution to this problem in any proposed road scheme would lie in underwater causeways.

Native tracks were, on the whole, well maintained and kept, but the little used inland tracks are, in the main, overgrown and, nowadays, little used.

EDUCATION:

All schooling is in the hands of the two Mission bodies, mainly the M.O.M. and the R.C.M. The bulk of education rests in the hands of native mission teachers, who do as reasonable job as can be expected.

There exists real and pressing need for the establishment of at least Administration schools on Fergusson Island, one on the MORIMER coast where the people are very dissatisfied with the present standard of education open to their children, and the second on the BASIMA coast where again the quality of available education is pathetic.

Such schools would, besides filling a much needed function, immeasurably boost Administration prestige throughout the entire island and would give good and sufficient reason, in the minds of these people, for the introduction of taxation; there would be no objection to taxation if the people considered that, through paying their money, they were to obtain Department of Education schools.

MISSION INFLUENCE:

On the whole relationship between the two missions would seem amicable. It is felt that this state of affairs exists mainly because so far the spheres of influence of the two bodies have not clashed to any great degree. Relationship between both missions and the Administration at the present are excellent.

HOUSING & HYGIENE:

A marked improvement was noted throughout Fergusson in this regard; one village, NUIBOR, has been completely rebuilt with houses well-spaced and laid out to form a main road through the centre of the village, terminating in a new Rest House and barracks. Each individual house has had shrubs and flowers planted around it and the village in general presents a very neat and attractive appearance.

HAGAMOIA has been all but rebuilt, along the same lines, with some five houses still remaining to be completed. Throughout the rest of the Island one continuously comes across small hamlets either in the course of reconstruction or completed.

The proposed deep-pit latrine scheme has proved an abysmal failure, completely owing to the non-operation of the people concerned in building them; however, where applicable oversea latrines had been built and were being used.

In all villages and hamlets there has been a marked improvement in the degree of cleanliness and no prosecutions were lodged for dirty or unhygienic villages or houses.

REST HOUSES:

Four new rest houses have been built in the last six months. Three of these have most attractive gardens planted around them, are exceptionally well constructed and roomy.

Two new rest houses are to be built early this year and all remaining rest houses are in good condition.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Here again a marked improvement was noted among the village policemen, with all police seeming to possess a greater degree of control over their people, and an almost complete reluctance to hold back offences or breaches of the N.R.O.

Many of the village police on Fergusson Island are young or new appointees, or both and with the passage of time should prove excellent officials; this of course will depend on the degree of training and advice and support received from their patrolling officers.

As with the village police the village councillors are, on the average, younger than those generally encountered in Milne Bay and, indeed, the majority of the old Fergusson councillors have, over the last twelve months, been replaced by younger, keener and more energetic men. They impressed with their interest and keenness, their main complaint being that their duties seemed nebulous and almost non-existent; that this is so cannot be denied but at the same time it is felt that the presence of these non-government officials within a village tends to prohibit the policeman's powers being abused or becoming, to any great degree, excessive.

There exists on Fergusson at the moment and indeed throughout the Esa'ala Sub-District a dearth of councillors' insignia and a supply of these would be appreciated if readily available.

COURTS:

Very activity in this field; no prosecutions for neglect of Friday work, housing or at all under Regulation 101 took place.

The only prosecutions were for adultery (Reg. 84-1 and 2) stealing (Reg. 78), and assault (Reg. 71 - A and C).

These people are quiet, law-abiding and lead an orderly existence; indeed, was it not for Regulation 84 and 71, very few of these people would ever find their way before a magistrate, or into gaol.

VULCANOLOGICAL:

This has already been mentioned generally in the introduction to this patrol report; in neither of the two major thermal areas was there noted any change, indeed activity in the IMALELE area appeared to be somewhat less than at the time of my last visit.

Activity in the BOLUSIBOLUBOLU/EBIEGIGEGIMWANE areas showed no change whatsoever, whilst the ANADU'UDU'U area showed slight signs of increased activity, Two or three minor new steam vents being observed; however, these were from cave-ins and not from volcanic activity.

As, unfortunately, the last of our thermometers came to grief during the course of observation for Mr. Vulcanologist Taylor, it was impossible to obtain any readings to append to this report.

ANTHROPOLOGY:

Appended to this report are two stories in connection with this subject; little or no obvious change in the habits or ways of these people was noted.

Miss A. Chowning still continues her studies at AILULUAI.

CENSUS & STATISTICS:

Census was conducted at all centres and relevant figures accompany this report.

The only figures that would not appear from examination of the figures at the back of the patrol report would be those showing the actual percentage of labour absentees; these appended in full and here I'll mention only those areas to be most seriously over-recruited; TOUAGESI Census District - 79%, AILULUAI Census District - 56%, MAPAMOIWA Census District - 50%, FAGALULU Census District - 60%, SAIBUTU Census District - 50% and so on. From observations of home conditions in these areas, and similar areas have come the remarks appertaining to the effects of recruiting that occur throughout this report.

Since these figures were compiled it is understood that a further 70 odd recruits, by far the majority of them married men, have left the island; this naturally means an overall increase in the absentee percentages, so that now the majority of census groups on the MORIMER Coast are well

over-recruited. It can be expected that heavy recruiting on Fergusson Island will continue, as recruiters who normally worked Goodenough Island, now closed, are transferring their attentions to Fergusson, particularly the MORIMER Coast area where they can obtain better ~~anchorage~~ results for their efforts, as apposed to the BASIMA Coast, where the people seldom sign on except for the Conflicts and where there are virtually no holding areas and indeed, when the surf is running, nowhere to land between MEBULIBULI and HIGHER BAY.

Infant mortality in the SAIBUTU Census District appeared, to this officer, to be unreasonably high. Four males and one female ~~dying~~ dying in the ?-1 Month group, one female dead in the 0-1 yr, and one female dead in the 1 yr - 4yr. group, a total of seven child deaths out of 16 births. No reason for these deaths could be ascertained.

Another disconcerting figure that emerged was the number of child deaths in the under 13 yr. group; here again no reasons could be given - the people merely remarking that the children were sick and died. What makes the whole matter more disconcerting was that, in nearly every case, these children were not taken to hospital; under the present regulations, and their cumbersome method of implementation, it is virtually impossible to force people to take these children to hospital.

The problem that arises in connection with this is that the time lapse between a Magistrate ordering the child to be taken to hospital, and a second Magistrate becoming aware of the failure to comply with that order, is on the average ten to twelve months; thus obviously no prosecution is possible.

There has been a natural decrease on Fergusson Island of 57 deaths over births, during the period under review; there being 528 deaths as against 471 births. Added to this is a population loss of 80 migrations out to other areas. There were a total of 423 migrations out as opposed to 343 in. The majority of these, of course, were absorbed in local movement and the difference, in the main, by Normanby and Goodenough Islands.

There was only ^{one} reported death in childbirth in the whole area. Whilst deaths in the up to 13 yr. bracket numbered 74, deaths in the over 13 age group were 454. Many of the latter group were aged people and it is thought their decrease might be attributable to the Asian 'Flue epidemic' that swept the island several months ago, coupled simply with old age.

Whilst this is not considered overly excessive it is worthy of comment shows a decline from the last available figures.

Absentee labour percentages are shown in an appendix to this report.

CONCLUSION:

It is a truism that one cannot help people who cannot or will not help themselves; probably the greatest curse the Gosiago suffers from is over-recruitment.

The logical answer to the problem is a self-imposed, controlled and administered quota system, whereby sufficient of the male population remains to ensure a supply of food and the smooth running of everyday village affairs and life. Instead of this one finds the line of least resistance taken wherever possible and responsibilities all too willingly passed to someone else; indeed, was it not for the inspiration provided through fear of the magistrate and gaol, it is feared that very little indeed would take place on Fergusson.

Their law-abiding nature was commented upon earlier - this, it is felt, stems more from an innate apathy than from any constructive course.

The patrol was accompanied by Mr. C.P.O. Faulkner, it being his initial patrol; Mr. Faulkner impressed most favourably, and was at all times most helpful.

.....P.O.
(J. D. Fitzer)

APPENDIX

to

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1957-8.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES - TUTUBEA.

During the course of the patrol a meeting of all Village Constables was held at TUTUBEA; it was decided to attempt another Village Constables Training Programme along the lines of that held, and favourably commented upon, some three years ago at LOSUIA.

This appendix therefore lists the daily training schedule, plus a condensation of lectures and talks given during the course of this school.

DAILY TRAINING SCHEDULE: (Two day school)

0600 Reveille and breakfast.

0645 Sick Parade at TUTUBEA Aid Post.

0700 to 0800 Saluting

0805 to 0900 Positions of Stand at Ease and Attention.

0905 to 1000 Turns, left and right at the halt.

1005 to 1100 Squad lecture, No. 1 squad to lecture text. Nos. 2 and 3 recapitulation.

1105 to 1200 Squad 2 lecture, Nos. 1 and 3 recapitulation.

1205 to 1300 Squad 3 lecture, Nos. 1 and 2 recapitulation.

1300 to 1500 Mid-day meal, rest period, police to equipment.

1500 to 1700 Combined foot drill.

1700 Sick Parade, break off and to equipment.

1800 Ret at and end of day.

1900 to 2000 Evening lecture and discussion group; general and on topics lectured on during the day and queries arising therefrom.

SYNOPSIS OF LECTURES:

Lecture No. 1-The V.C., his position, duties, appearance, conduct and bearing; the regulations under the N.R.C., particularly those that he may personally enforce, the position of the Village Councillor and his relationship to the V.C.

Lecture No. 2-Roads, houses, cemeteries, villages, hygiene and the particular regulations applying thereto, animals and plantations.

Lecture No. 3-Courts and investigations, the initial enquiry, witnesses, appearance at court, regulations 100, 101, 101a, 108, 114, 115, 116, 118 and 120.

Lecture No. 4-A simple resume of the aims and policy of the Administration, schools and schooling, the need for higher education, economic progress and freedom from the one-cash-crop economy.

The school was well received and enabled the writer to obtain a far better insight into the nature of the village policeman, as well as permitting them to become fully aware of his aims and intentions during the time that he would be working amongst his people; it is felt that even if nothing else was gained from this period of instruction then it was more than repaid by the increased understanding between the patrolling officer and the Village Constable that has since become apparent upon Ferguson Island.

Another interest side-light was the manner in which the tutorial showed up the character and ability of the three members of the R. P. & M.G.C. engaged during this time in drill instruction; of the three Const., now 1/Cpl., WAU'U showed all the characteristics necessary for a good N.C.O. and it was directly through his efforts as an instructor that he was recommended for N.C.O.'s course at Sogeri.

Free discussion with any group of natives is well nigh impossible in this district, and it was gratifying to note the marked freedom of speech and gradual lessening of reticence on the part of the village constabulary, even in such a short period of time as the two days available.

These men have many worries and many problems, admittedly none of them world-shattering, but nonetheless important to the man concerned, which, in the normal course of events, they do not feel free to voice. Had one but had the time to spend, say a week, conducting a tutorial along the lines laid out I have no hesitation in stating that complete freedom of speech and expression of opinion would be the common order of the day and not the exception; it is hardly necessary to point out how important this would be to a person whose work consists of administering these people.

APPENDIX- TO PATROL REPORT
 No. 5 of 1957-58

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

<u>CENSUS GROUP</u>	<u>CONCILLOR</u>	<u>VILLAGE GROUP</u>	<u>VILLAGE CONSTABLE.</u>
GAMABILA	ANANIA TOWOIAMU AWAEDIA ALIPA	ASABUSAIA BAMWABILA JTUNUNA GALUBWA	WAIUNALA " " "
SALAMO	BOSIMAELEU DILAIWA	NEBOLWA GE'USANA	SEAI "
TUTUBEA	BANEBOBO BANEBO SAMELA	TUTUBEA " "	AUWAIAMU
NIUBOR	ABITAUNINA NUALADINA ADISALEWA GEWALATAU	NIUBOR " " "	MATODIGWEIGWI
FAIAIANA	Leigao DIAGEVANA GAIDI IUDA IALUWEADI	FAIAIANA EUIAMIA FAIAIANA No.3 FAIAIANA No.2 MWANABTA	SAMSON
UKEOKEO	WAIABOLE RAIWABUDI TOSIBWALA MEGELUGELU MEAGIIDI SONALCIAI IVALOGONI	KUKUBIA OKEOKEO ILODOIA GWABEA TOPWAI UIOSI UTUALA	TUGAMOLIAINA
TOAGESI	TOBUTU DAGUIOMENI AULUMEKU NUAMUNEGA	GILIGILIA " MENA'ALA TOAGESI	BONAI'EGU
IGWAGETA	WONOSI BONOGE ANAINO TOMDKITA	WAUDA GANUTEPAI IGWAGETA ABATETA	TAUDE'ELO
MAPAMOIWA	UNUNAMPOTANA LEIDIMO MAUNODIGA GAIDIWE	AWACOVA IAUFOLU BWALELEI MAPAMOIWA	IBORDINA
IAMALELE No. 2	ALAWADI AWAEDIA IAKAWLA LOBISI GAIBUTU	LUYESESE WEIAU ILAFU LULUIGA	MOLAPA
SAIBUTU	TUBUGAINAWENI DIDIWAIANA MAITULA	TANOBUTUBUTU MWAICLO SAIBUTU	SIVANI
GWABEGWABE/ AGIADUMA/ ATEGAMANA	NEUBANA TOMODAIANA MOSIVAU MANAVONU	GWABEGWABE AGIALUMA ATEGAMANA "	GALEA TOVAINAGO TAU'ULU

These 3 villages are in the process of amalgamating. The V.C. of GWABEGWABE, GALEA, will assume control of all 3, the other two police resigning.

CENSUS GROUP	COUNCILLOR	VILLAGE GROUP	VILLAGE CONSTABLE
IAMALELE No. 1	SIDOLIA LAFUGAIA SUBELI	MABEA ALIALUI NAIA	TOIWEA
AUWALA	ADIWAPAWA ELIELIENI NELUGANENI	WAGEGARE UNUBOWE VUCSI	NELUGANENI
DIDIAU	TOMOEDI TATOMI BOMAI TABIGEDI	WAIBOLITA NAUZPU NAGADOWNA WAUNORA	MEDELIENI
DU'UNA	WALEMU KOWARIANI DOWERI	YOIEA NONOAGANA SEBULA	ELAIO
WAGARA	MADILEI'EA WABINEA BOLEI'U KARCPE	ALUEI'A ABUSAI ASO'APA ETEWA	ROLAPA
DAGUIARA	BAGAINI GENAIA MOIGAWA	DAGUIARA " "	WATSON
KALOKALO	BWAIBWASI TALUTALUIA KAUWANE TIMOTI LUKA	SEWEIA DEBAIA FATIVI KUBULEITA UBLEA	SAM

It is regretted that these lists are not complete but, unfortunately, the remaining necessary information was lost as a result of a canoe upset off the Basima Coast.

APPENDIX

to

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1957-58.

Below are two stories which might prove of interest to the Anthropologist, Port Moresby; both come from Inland Fergusson Island.

The first deals with a peculiarly shaped mountain near HAGAMOCIA; as some doubt seems to exist as to the native name of this, it is referred to as Mt. EBADIDI.

" Many years ago all the people, not only of Fergusson, but also of the surrounding islands, and even of the whole world, had to eat all their food raw as none had the secret of fire; no one that is, save two women, who lived on the slopes of Mt. EBADIDI. These two women were named KAIDUDI and SINEGAGLOILOI. One day the men had been out hunting with nets for pigs, and towards the late afternoon they sat down to have a rest. While they were sitting there they were joined by these two women who were carrying baskets.

After having sat and talked for some little while, the women arose, picked up their baskets, and departed, not noticing that in doing so some of their cooked food had fallen out and was left lying on the ground. One of the hunters, YAKIKITA, picked up the food and tried it; never had he tasted anything so delicious! He therefore called for one of his friends, KALAGIWEGWETA, and gave him a small portion of the cooked food to try.

Both men agreed that this food was so much better than any that they had ever before that they must, at all costs, find out the two women's secret. They, therefore, became very friendly with the two women and used to go and visit them from time to time; naturally, on each of these visits, they tried to find out from the women what it was that they did to food to make it so delicious. They were unsuccessful. After some weeks of this YAKIKITA said to his friend that it was obvious that the women were not going to part with their secret willingly, and that he thought that he had a plan whereby they could discover the women's secret.

Accordingly, when next the two friends went to call on the women, they both pretended to be very sick and tired, so that the women felt very sorry for them. That evening, after the women had satisfied themselves that both men were sleeping, one of them, KAIDUDI, prepared some food, lit a fire, and proceeded to cook it. The two friends, watching through a crack in the wall of the house, saw all this and immediately decided to steal a piece of the fire so that they could take it home to their people.

KALAGIWEGWETA therefore slipped out of the back of the house, whilst his friend, YAKIKITA, called to KAIDUDI that he was thirsty and wanted water, and would she please bring him some. As soon as KAIDUDI left the fire KALAGIWEGWETA ran out of the bushes where he had been hiding, seized a burning fire stick and ran down the mountain into the valley below; YAKIKITA pushed KAIDUDI aside and ran after his friend.

The two women, furious with anger, chased them down the valley floor in an effort to recover their fire, but

the two men took refuge in a large cave where the women were unable to find them. They, the women, then returned to EBIDIDI where KAIDUDI called upon the rain to fall in a flood and wash the two men out of the cave.

The rain fell, but the two men were protected by the friendly spirits (TOKWATOKWA ?) so that the water did not come into the cave, but flowed past. After a while the rain became tired and stopped so the two men emerged from the cave and lit a huge fire, to which they called all the people from all over the island, and from all the nearby islands, and, indeed, from all over the world, and to each of whom they gave a burning piece of wood until there was but one piece left; this piece they gave to the EBIDIDI people.

Thus it was that fire was introduced to the world and the people learnt to eat cooked food. "

The second story deals with the lake, LAVU, situated, roughly, in the centre of Fergusson Island, and is the story of its origin.

" Many many years ago there lived a woman, WILUFU, who was renowned throughout Fergusson for her magic. This woman lived near EBIDIDI, and one day when out hunting, a past time she had to engage in quite frequently to obtain the necessary charms for her magic, she discovered a huge mango tree.

Living in this mango tree was a spirit, (again TOKWATOKWA ?) with whom she became involved in a bitter argument; the spirit spoke so strongly to her that she left the area and went home, muttering to herself, and planning revenge. Accordingly that same night she wove a spell, and the people from EBIDIDI and EIMALELE, as a consequence of this, had a large quarrel and came to WILUFU to have her settle it.

Now this was just what WILUFU was waiting for so, as soon as the people came before her, she told them about the mango tree and said that, if they took axes and each started to cut from opposite sides of the mango tree, the peoples' land, on which the tree would fall would be those who would win the argument.

Thus it came about that the very next morning the EIMALELE and EBIDIDI men commenced to cut through the huge mango tree from opposite sides; finally the EIMALELE men, being the strongest, the fell on the EIMALELE side, the branches making a great depression in the ground which filled with water until only the very topmost branches remained to be seen. These, in due course, turned into the island which is still in Lake LAVU to the present day."

APPENDIX TO

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORTS NOS. 1 & 5 of 1957-8.

ABSENTEE LABOURERS.

Census Division	Male Labour Potential	No. Absent Inside District	No. Absent outside District	Total no. absent	Percentage absent.
SEBUTUIA	100	17	-	17	17%
GAREA	60	11	1	12	20%
BWAOIA	100	10	11	21	21%
GOMWA	78	10	12	22	30.6%
SI'ILUGU	59	3	1	4	7.11%
GAMETA	40	15	2	17	42.5%
NADE	108	2	13	15	27.7%
SAWAIDI	100	3	7	10	10%
WADELEI	66	48	2	50	83.3%
BOSALEWA	78	15	3	18	23.07%
BASIMA	215	28	2-	28	13.02%
URUA	38	7	--	7	18.4%
DEIDEI	36	1	3	4	11.2%
SALAMO	25	1	-	1	4%
GAMWABILA	125	15	2	17	13.6%
TUTUBEA	129	23	7	30	23.7%
HAGAMCIA	69	9	13	22	32%
NTUBOR	31	5	4	9	29.03%
UKEOKEO	118	27	22	49	41.5%
TOAGESI	43	23	11	34	79%
IGWAGETA	48	9	1 8	10	25%
IBWANANIU	77	21	29	29	39%
KUKUIA	46	10	15	25	54.3%
AILULUAI	84	34	20	54	64%
FAIAIANA	81	10	19	29	35.8%
MAPAMOIWA	51	24	19	43	84%
FAGULULU	51	27	8	55	68.6%
IAMELELE No. 1	58	12	9	21	36.2%

Page 2 - Absentee Labour Percentages

Census Division	Male Labour Potential	No. Absent inside District	No. Absent outside District	Total no. Absent	Total Percentage Absent.
AWAULA	81	20	7	27	32.7%
KALOKALO	151	26	5	31	20.5%
DIDIAU	75	10	1	11	14.6%
MASIMASI	73	8	8	8	10.9%
AGIALUMA	52	12	14	26	50.0%
GWABEGWABE	39	4	4	8	20.6%
ATUGALANA	18	-	-	-	-
NUMANUMA	121	23	15 4	38	36.3%
DAGHIARA	40	10	15	14	35%
DU'UNA	35	5	15	20	57.14%
WAGARA	21	3	3	6	28.4%

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

COCONUT TREES.

APPENDIX.

VILLAGE	TOTAL	AVERAGE	TOP	REMARKS.
Sebutuia	871	11.60	129	Parrots & cockatoos strip trees of flowers and young fruit - land for planting available but pests would have to be controlled first.
Basima	757	13.50	139	Land available.
Ulua	476	6.2	15	Limited land available.
Galea	247	7.7	30	Land available.
Gameta	584	7.01	20	Limited land available.
Wadelei Maiadomu	529	4.5	20	Land available.
Boselewa	925	5.6	237	land available, top holdings the APOs.
Nadi	5014	45.8	192	Limited land available
Si'ilugu	513	9.5	60	Little land readily available.
Gomwa	2004	20.5	100	As above.
DeiDei	565	5.4	22	Little readily available land and pests present a further problem.
NumaNuma	1801	7.7	55	Land for replanting plentiful: one small island off Fergusson, OIAWUI planted but no figures available.
Sawaiedi	1051	4.2	20	Further limited land available.
Bwai'oa	1255	5.2	15	As above.

The above figures and averages are for actual owners of trees and do not take into account those people who own no trees at all; from them it may be readily seen that any one persons economic potential, bearing in mind the call upon nuts for food purposes, is very low. The area contains a grand total of some 16,622 trees an overall average of 10.95 and an average top holding of 75.8.

Following are tables of individual areas shown above giving actual number of owners:

Sebutuia 75	Basima 52	Ulua 78	Galea 32	Gameta 120
Wadelei 82	Boselewa 165	Nadi 110	Si'ilugu 54	Gomwa 84
DeiDei 83	Bwai'oa 237	Sawaiedi 239	NumaNuma 208	

APPENDIX to ESA'ALA PATROL REPORTS
Nos. 1 & 5 of 1957-58.

Village	Total Trees.	No of Owners	Average per Owner	Total Earnings	Top Holding	New Trees	Remarks.
IBWANANIU	211	105	2	2/6	5	37	Available land limited
SALAMO	519	70	7.23	£ 1.3.0	40	122	Land plentiful
GUMABILA	1205	287	3.19	nil	12	388	Land available; not producing
TUTUBEA	1392	278	3.53	10/-	15	554	Land plentiful; rugged.
NIUBOR	766	169	4.46	nil	20	264	Land plentiful
AILULUAI	2279	330	6.67	£ 5.1.6	91	432	Available land limited
FAIAIANA	1304	230	5.66	20.- -	10	230	Land available
UKEOKEO	1642	304	5.33	8.11.-	10	304	Land available.
TOAGESI	546	102	5.35	nil	6	185	Limited land available.
IGWAGETA	470	119	3.99	3.2.-	10	42	Limited land available.
KIKUIA	252	101	2.48	3.1.-	5	39	Limited land available.
MERAMOIWA	425	190	2.23	2.18.-	5	45	Land available.
IAMALELE No. 1	142	116	1.22	nil	3	86	Land limited.
AUWALA	353	154	2.38	nil	3	171	Land plentiful.
DETAU	270	129	2.09	15/-	3	114	Land available but poor.
DU'UNA	413	127	4.41	1.8.-	22	127	Land available.

Village	Total Trees	No. of owners	Average per owner	Total Earnings	Top Holding	New Trees	Remarks.
WAGARA	225	86	2.61	5/-	40	44	Land available.
IAMAELE No. 2	140	70	2.	nil	3	34	Land available.
SAIBUTU	431	200	2.25	18/-	10	83	Land limited.
KALO KALO=	1579	290	5.44	£ 3.5.-	10	683	Land available.
GWABEGWABE/ AGIAULUMA/TUGAMANA	386	197	1.95	16/-	3	164	Land plentiful.
DAGUIARA	736	153	4.8	£ 14.0.0	10	136	Land plentiful.
	3487	996		19. 4. 0	Av.12.66	1144	
B/f from Page 1	12199	2811		46 12 -	Av.16.24	3140	
	15686	3807	4.06	65 16 0	Av.14.45	4284	

The above figures show only percentages for the actual tree owners. Those members of the total population not owning trees do not appear. Were they to be included average percentages, naturally, would be considerably lower; another point to be borne in mind is that the actual producing trees are those shown in the column 'total trees' less those appearing under the heading 'new trees', deduct from the remaining available producing trees those used as a source of food supply and the remaining producing trees are quite obviously incapable of bringing in a decent income to their owners. Other than the money earned by absentee labourers the average income of the Fergusson Islander is practically nil.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

APPENDIX.

VILLAGES AND Cllrs.

Hamlet	M	W	M/c	F/c	Tot	Cllr.
Mwasawala	18/6	11/8	19	14	76	Kailubasi.
Debwarra	14/2	11/3	3	16	49	
Ainatale	5/5	3/6	12	8	39	Mwai'iohu
Dudu'ua	4/1	4/3	8	4	24	
Ci'abu	11/0	5/1	2	5	24	
Dibaba	8/3	4/6	10	11	42	
Dodowana	13/0	10/4	13	12	52	Somi
Budoia	10/1	7/3	3	6	30	

Sebutuia C/District: V.C TOGILOBO.

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

Donoia	5/1	2/3	14	10	42	Seboli
Esciesu	11/2	8/1	4	3	29	
Tugamana	6/1	6/4	14	8	39	Sinepwaledi
Gaula	17/0	9/4	12	9	51	Gaumina.
Dumea	5/0	6/4	4	5	24	

Galea C/District : V.C Mwanini'ei.

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

Walissauwe	8/4	10/2	8	4	36	Sewedidi
Dibidibuna	5/3	10/1	-	7	26	Tanuwalela
Todina	11/1	17/1	15	13	58	
Basima	9/4	14/2	10	4	43	Doiasae

Duduna C/District : V.C Lauga.

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

Salawei	21/8	25/12	25	17	108	Kadoa
Madanadau'a	32/5	34/12	36	22	141	Auloga
Wegilu	22/5	22/8	20	16	93	Sibwaku
Meafafala	7/0	12/4	15	10	48	Toiamina

Basima C/District: V.C Diwanamu.

@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@@

Grabegwabea	17/10	15/9	12	11	74	Mwadauwela
Ia'aluna	25/5	/9	23	7	69	Kaiwauko

Ulua-Taulea C/District: V.C Mwakena.

Note: Throughout these tables the first figure appearing in any oblique represents the 16-45 age grouping whilst the latter represents the Aged persons.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Villages and Cllrs.

APPENDIX.

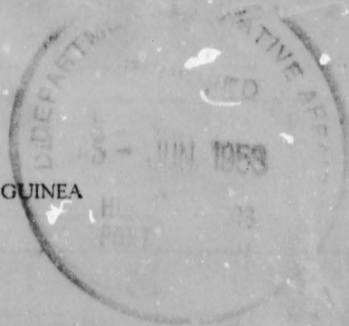
<u>Hamlet</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>W</u>	<u>M/C</u>	<u>F/C</u>	<u>Cllr</u>	
Tai'e'be'u	20/7	20/11	18	16	92	Wa'i'aulo
Uma'oli	38/13	44/30	31	35	191	Noweli

Sawaledi C/District: V.C Kamani.

All the foregoing figures show the actual number of persons present in the various areas at the time of Census; absentees are not shown the figures being arrived at by actual head count.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



P.M.

PATROL REPORT

ESA'ALA SUB-DISTRICT

District of MILNE BAY DISTRICT..... Report No. 6 of 1957-58.....

Patrol Conducted by..... W. J. KELLY, A.D.C.

Area Patrolled..... NORTHERN NORMANBY CENSUS DIVISION.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Mr. F. FAULKNER, C.P.O.

Natives..... FIVE

Duration—From 20/1/1958 to 7/3/1958 (in broken periods)

Number of Days..... THIRTY

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... Jan Feb 1958.....

Medical Unknown..... /18.....

Map Reference..... Four mile series of D'ENTRECASTEAUX ISLANDS.....

Objects of Patrol..... Revision of Census, Collection of Tax, Routine.....

..... Patrol Business.....

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Records Clerk, Dept. of Native Affairs.

NA.30-6-69

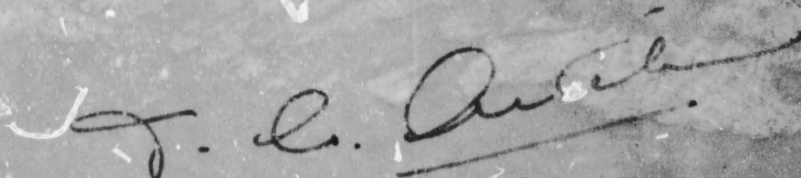
MINUTE

File No.....

Govt. Print.—276/9.55

SUBJECT

Please let me have memorandum 37/2-130 of 21st January, 1958, from the District Commissioner, Samarai. It concerns village officials.



(T. G. Aitchison)

Chief of Division, Government and Research.

10/6/58.

*No record of receiving. Copy requested.
10/6/58*

30-6-69

10th June, 1958

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SANABAI.

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 1957/58 - ESA'ALA.

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

2. Your remarks concerning the various committees are noted. Properly guided, these committees can prove invaluable. It is easier to guide an active people than push an inactive group.
3. The problem of insufficiently dried copra from native producers is Territory-wide and can only be overcome by constant supervision.
4. The contents of your covering memorandum adequately cover remarks contained in the report.

J. K. McCarthy
(J. K. McCarthy)
Acting Director.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

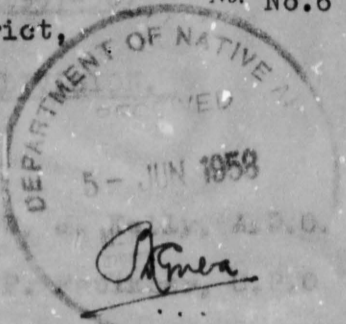
30/6/69 ✓

In Reply LJD.IMCI.
Please Quote

Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
S A M A R A I.

No. No.6 of 1957-58/
186

30th May, 1958.



The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT Moresby.

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 6 - 1957/58.

Attached find above report submitted by Assistant District Officer, Kelly, together with claims for camping allowances.

It is unfortunate that the position of Women's Committees, now established in many areas of this District is not fully understood by either the members themselves or the people over whom they claim jurisdiction. Instances have been reported of members assuming police, rather than advisory functions. Per medium of a recent edition of the "V.A.C." the Regional Agricultural Officer has impressed upon all concerned the function and aims of Women's committees. During a forthcoming meeting of committee representatives, it is hoped the position will be more clearly established.

There appears to be a real need for regular visits by ships, to uplift native produced copra.

The co-operative vessel, Motuana is not fully committed and it is hoped that once the Vakuta Society comes into full swing, the vessel will be able to visit central buying points in the D'Entrecasteaux group.

The recruitment of Village Constable at Sapaloa has been investigated and after due consideration, it was decided to take no action other than to terminate the agreement and warn the recruiter. The Assistant District Officer has been advised.

Since the submission of the report an Education Officer has been stationed at Esa'ala, where it is intended at a later date to establish an Intermediate School with boarding facilities.

Mr. Kelly's report is well presented and is indicative of his Administration of the Esa'ala Sub-District.

A.F. Gow,
District Commissioner.

Attach:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

ESA'ALA SUB-DISTRICT - MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

in PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 1957-58.

NORTHERN NORMANBY CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Conducted by ; W. J. Kelly, A.D.O.
Patrol Accompanied by ; F. Faulkner, C.P.O.
2 members R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Agricultural Assistant
1 Interpreter
1 Aid Post Orderly.
Duration : From 20th January, 1958
to 7th March, 1958
(in broken periods)
Number of Days : Thirty Days.
Did Medical Assistant
Accompany : No.
Last Patrol to Area
District Services ; Jan./Feb. 1957.
Medical : Unknown
Map Reference : Four mile series of
D'Entrecasteaux Islands.
Objects of Patrol : Revision of Census
Collection of Tax
Routine Patrol Business.

W. J. Kelly
... (W. J. Kelly) ... A.D.O.

DIARY.

20th January, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner and self to DOBU by launch at 8 a.m.
Census checks and general discussions and inspections.
Return Esa'ala 6 p.m.

23rd January, 1958:

Both to Dobu for tax collections. Night at Esa'ala.

24th January, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to TAULU for census. Returned Esa'ala
4 p.m.

27th January, 1958:

Self to TAULU for Tax collection and general discussions
etc. Night at Esa'ala.

29th January, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to SISIANA for census revision. Returned
Esa'ala at 6 p.m.

30th January, 1958:

Self to SISIANA for tax collection and general matters.
Night at Esa'ala.

31st January, 1958:

Self to SISIANA to complete tax collection and inspections.

Mr. Faulkner to IO'U for census revision.

Both returned Esa'ala for the night.

4th February, 1958:

Self to IO'U for tax collection and general matters.
Night at Esa'ala.

10th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to Korowea for census revision. Night
at Korowea.

11th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner completed census at Korowea. Night at
Korowea.

12th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to BWAKERA for census revision. Night at
BWAKERA.

13th February, 1958:

Census Revision and rough draft of new census completed
during day at BWAKERA by Mr. Faulkner. Night at BWAKERA.

14th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to MIABARI, arriving 9.30 a.m. Census
checks. Night at MIABARI.

DIARY - Cont'd.

15th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner remained MIABARI to complete census checks and rough draft of new census.

16th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to SAPALOA for census check. Night at SAPALOA.

17th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner remained at SAPALOA on census revision and general matters. Night at SAPALOA.

18th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to MIALILIU for census revision and general matters.

19th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to SIBONAI for Census Revision. Night at SIBONAI.

20th February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to SEWATAITAI and revised census. Night at SEWATAITAI.

21st February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to DARUBIA for census revision.

22nd February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner remained DARUBIA on census and general matters. Night at DARUBIA.

23rd February, 1958:

Mr. Faulkner to MIADEBA for census revision and rough drafts tax rolls. Night at MIADEBA.

24th February, 1958:

Census completed MIADEBA at 2 p.m. Mr. Faulkner returned to Esa'ala by launch at 5 p.m.

1st March, 1958:

Self to KOROWEA for tax collection and general discussions. Night at KOROWEA.

2nd March, 1958:

Self to BWAKERA for tax collection and general inspections etc.. Night at BWAKERA.

3rd March, 1958:

Self to MIABARI for tax collection and routine patrol matters. Night at MIABARI.

4th March, 1958:

Self to SAPALOA for tax collection and general matters. Night at SAPALOA.

DIARY - CONT'D.:

5th March, 1958:

Self to MIALIUI and SIBONAI for tax collections and general patrol affairs. Night at SIBONAI.

6th March, 1958:

Self to SEW/TAITAI and DARUBIA for tax collections and also general discussions. Night at DARUBIA.

7th March, 1958:

Work completed at DARUBIA at 5.30 p.m. Returned to Eua'ala by launch at 7.30 p.m.

PATROL ENDS.

INTRODUCTION:

The area covered in this patrol was the Northern Normanby Census Division. This was the first combined census/tax patrol undertaken within this Sub-District and, as such, proved to be excessively time consuming in that the patrol had to be divided into two sections.

The first section was the general census taking and the compiling of the rough tax census sheets. The second section was the hearing of appeals for exemptions and the actual tax collection.

The patrol undoubtedly could have been completed in less time but due to station duties and works, visits from officials of other departments, inspection trips to Goodenough Island and the general maintenance of Sub-District services it was essential that at least one officer remain on the station.

The topography of the Northern Normanby Census Division is typical of the rest of the islands comprising the Sub-District. A high, rugged central mountain range, rising in places to over 3,000 feet, sweeps down to the coast, leaving only an extremely narrow coastal plain. This plain is, at times, only yards in breadth, but around the Sewataitai area the coastal, grass-covered plain extends for some three miles from the coastal beaches to the foothills of the central range.

All the rest houses within the area are on the coast but the people, living as they do in scattered hamlets, vary from coastal dwellers with an intimate knowledge of the sea, to inland mountain people to whom the sea means nothing and plays no part in their lives.

The headquarters of this Sub-District, Esa'ala, is within this Northern Normanby Census Division and several rest houses are within easy reach of Esa'ala.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

General:

Within this Census Division the native situation varies considerably. Along the fairly heavily populated west coast the people appear to be fully aware of their deficiencies, and are striving to do something about their lack of economic development and general progress. There is an air of aliveness, and petty disputes and squabbles were at a minimum. Roads and housing were generally superior to those on the east coast, coconut groves were being cared for and new plantings of coconuts were taking place. It was also pleasing to note that friction between the Village Policemen and the Village Agricultural Committees is on the wane. This has undoubtedly been brought about by our insistence that the Village Policemen be consulted, and their approval sought for any undertaking or the use of village labour for any community project. u
✓

In addition to Village Agricultural Committees there now exist Women's Committees. These were apparently established by one LEBI, an agricultural trainee formerly stationed at Esa'ala. The formation of these Committees was quite unknown until this patrol. As you once wrote "there is a danger of having masses of committees and no workers" - the old say of "all chiefs and no redskins" is |||

Native Affairs - Cont'd.

is rapidly becoming apparent.

These Womens' Committees have already developed into authoritative bodies responsible for clean villages and houses. It was likewise impressed upon these committees that they would have to consult the Village Policemen before making any demands for labour on the women of the villages. It is hoped that this step will prevent any friction arising between these pseudo authoritative bodies and the recognized established authorities. To establish, in this area, quasi official bodies in the hope that they will use their position and influence for altruistic ends is surely wishful thinking; especially when these bodies operate with a minimum of supervision and with the vaguest ideas of their true advisory functions.

No serious offences were reported and only one C.N.M. was held. This was for an offence under section 84(2) of the N.A.R. A conviction was obtained. Disputes were at a minimum and almost no arbitration on native debts or other petty complaints was necessary. This lack of the crime element was undoubtedly due to the hectic gardening preparation period that these groups have just finished. Kept busy, these people have no inclination for either serious or minor crime.

Economic Development:

The Northern Normanby Census Division comprises the census groups TAULU, DOBU, SISIANA, MIADABA, DARUBIA, and SEWATAITAI on the east coast, and SIBONAI, MIALITIU, SAPALOA, MAIFARI, BWAKERA, KOWOWEA and IO'O on the west coast. The bulk of the native population within this census division live in the groups along the west coast and around Sewa Bay, and it is from among these groups that any immediate progress can be expected.

These groups have expressed the most interest in agricultural development, and they all, with the exception of SAPALOA, have subscribed for, and taken delivery of hot air driers in order to improve the quality of their copra. The most go-ahead group within this area is that of BWAKERA. This large group, of over 500 people, has a large area of land at its disposal and it was in this area, pre-war, that a vigorous and supervised planting of coconuts took place. In the four areas of BWAKERA, where hot-air driers have been established, there are nearly 19,000 coconuts, both mature and young trees. Likewise along this west coast, in the various groups where hot-air driers have been erected, there are sufficient coconuts bearing to make a sustained copra industry a fairly profitable concern to the native producers.

The only drawback to a successful enterprise at present is the apparent congenital inability of the native producer to make a good grade of copra, sufficiently dry to pass the Copra Inspector at Samarai. A stored ton of copra at BWAKERA was inspected and every bag was found to be under-dried, despite the fact that this copra had been produced under the supervision of a Kwiaro trained Village Agricultural Committee member.

Having regard to the present potential of these areas it seems that the Agricultural Department, in following a policy of establishing a diversity of crops, without paying due attention to that already established, is storing up trouble for itself in the future. Surely the main aim should be to

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Economic Development) Cont'd.:

develop and exploit to the full the existing potential instead of giving the native people the impression that the new crops, coffee and rice, will be the cure all for their economic ills. The establishment of these crops is taking place to the detriment of established cash crop.

At all village meetings it was stressed that the main source of income was from the coconut; to assist this basic income they would be advised to plant coffee but that rice was not a cash crop, but a storable crop to supplement their subsistence diet.

A great problem arises when the marketing of crops is considered. To date most copra has been sold to itinerant traders or to Mr. J. Wilkinson's trade stores at TAULU and SEWA BAY. These two latter outlets are at the two extremes of the groups along the west coast, and the long distances involved make it virtually impossible for any of the groups along the middle section of the coast to dispose of their produce through these stores.

Along this section of the coast fair anchorages for small ships, other than holding ground, exist at IO'O, KOROWEA, the northern section of BWAKERA Maiabari and in SEWA Bay, covering the groups at SAPALOA, SIBONAI and MIALILIU. If regular trips by traders or Co-operative vessels could be depended upon, a start could be made to encourage increased copra production in this area, but until a reliable outlet has been established any large scale production of copra would stand the risk of rotting in the store before it could be uplifted by the present fairly unreliable sole purchasers of native produced copra.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

In the area covered there are fifteen appointed village constables and 45 unofficial village councillors. Recommendations are being made separately for the appointment of an additional Village Constable at BWAKERA, and a replacement for the Village Constable at SAPALOA. The latter was recently recruited for plantation work within the Milne Bay District. You were notified of this occurrence by my memo. 37/2-130 of 21st January, 1951, to which no reply has yet been received.

The appointment of a second Village Constable to BWAKERA is considered an essential for improving the administration in this area. The BWAKERA people, who number over 500, are scattered along a large section of the west coast, making it impossible for one Village Constable to effectively control and guide his people. The new appointee has the support and approval of the first appointed V.C. and of his people.

As the new V.C. comes from a different area to the already appointed official, there will be no overlapping of spheres of influence. I am convinced that the appointment of two officials to this area will improve native/administration relationships and speed any development in the area.

Being in close contact with Esa'ala, the officials of this area have a fairly firm grasp of their duties and powers, and, on the whole, appear to be true leaders of their people.

VILLAGES AND REST HOUSES:

As in the rest of the Sub-District, the people of the Northern Normanby Census Division are not an integrated people, but live in scattered hamlet sites throughout the tribal area. These hamlet sites seldom contain more than six or seven houses and are usually grouped on a family basis or an extended family basis.

All hamlet sites were inspected and were found to be in very good condition. Orders for the replacement or repair of only twelve houses were issued. These instructions were given on the first visit to the various groups and on the succeeding visit it was found that work had commenced.

All Rest Houses were in good condition.

MEDICAL & HEALTH:

The only Aid Posts located in this census area are at Esa'ala and Bwakera. These two Aid Posts cater for over 3,000 people scattered over a large area and are obviously unable to care for the health needs of this large and diverse population.

The deficiencies in the health coverage of this section of Normanby Island are well known to the Medical Assistant at Mapamoiva, but shortage of trained staff and lack of funds precludes the establishment, at present, of any more Aid Posts in this area. This deficiency is being overcome, to some extent, by the insistence on the continual patrolling by the two Native Medical Orderlies stationed at the Sub-Hospital at Esa'ala.

One of these orderlies from Esa'ala accompanied the patrol and, at all census muster, a full medical inspection of all the people present was held. Five patients were referred on to the Esa'ala hospital, mainly for tropical ulcers, and ten others were instructed to report to the BWAKERA Aid Post for minor dressings etc.

These people are fairly apathetic about sickness and it is almost unknown for the relatives of a sick person to carry or canoe him to hospital for treatment. Most of the seriously ill cases are either discovered by patrolling Native Medical Orderlies, and referred to Aid Posts, or hospital, or else found on census checks.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:

A Native Agricultural Assistant accompanied the patrol and made a physical count of all coconuts within the area. Appendix attached to this report shows numbers of coconuts, and land available for additional plantings.

The recently introduced crops, rice and coffee, have a great popular appeal, due mainly to the misconceptions of their economic value. As mentioned before an effort was made to put these crops into their correct perspective in the economic crop - subsistence crop picture.

The last four months have seen feverish activity in this area on subsistence gardens. Large gardens everywhere in the last stages of completion, with fencing 90% finished. The main plantings have been yams, taro, sweet potato, and tapioca, with additional side plantings of bananas, sugar cane and pineapples.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK - Cont'd.:

There is no shortage of food anywhere in this area, in fact at times the patrol was inundated with produce for the native members. This was especially true at BWAKERA. This area gives one the impression of a land flowing with milk and honey, introduced crops of citrus and European vegetables appear to thrive and are fully utilised by the people.

Along the coast fishing supplies the people with a regular plentiful supply of protein, pigs are mainly kept for the periodic mortuary feasts and for a prestige value.

The wild cattle at UBUA and SEWATAITAI still continue to thrive and multiply. Natives of these areas are now regarding them as a regular part of their diet rather than as a garden destroying pest, and hunting parties frequently bring back a beast which is shared by the whole community.

The Village Constable of DARUBIA proposed that pigs be enclosed in order to minimise the damage they do to gardens. The proposal had the support of the DARUBIA people and if it comes to anything should be an interesting experiment, following as it does the latest thinking and recommendations of the Agriculture Department in their endeavours to improve animal husbandry.

EDUCATION:

Village education within this census division is almost wholly in the hands of the Methodist Mission, the Catholic Mission having only one small school at TAULU, and the Administration only a small station school at Esa'ala which caters for the children of the station personnel and a few children whose parents live in the immediate vicinity of Esa'ala.

The teaching at all these schools is completely in the hands of native teachers. Except at the Administration school at Esa'ala the standard is extremely low, being rudimentary instructions in the three R's with little or no English.

MISSIONS:

Until 1950 the Methodist Mission was the only mission operating within this Sub-District. In 1950, however, the Catholic Mission established a station at BUDOIA on Fergusson Island and from there have branched out to European manned stations at KEROCGEA on Normanby Island and WATALUMA on Goodenough Island. Within the census division covered by this patrol the Catholic Mission has made very little impact as they have, as a matter of policy, refused to expand into new areas unless requested by the people.

Methodism is now so ingrained into the culture of these people that, in this census division, it will be some considerable time before the Catholic Mission will be able to get a foothold. The only conceivable reason for an invitation by the people to the Catholic Mission will be their hope that the mission will provide schools of a higher standard than the existing M.O.M. schools. However with the educational resources now available at the disposal of the Catholic Mission it is extremely unlikely that they can supply teachers of a sufficiently high standard to oust the present M.O.M. teachers.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

Foot tracks only exist in this area. They were in a good condition and showed signs of recent clearing.

No major rivers exist within this census division, minor creeks were spanned by log bridges which were well maintained.

If development ever warranted it, a road system could be built without much difficulty along the west coast to Sewa Bay, over the divide to Sewataitai and up the east coast to Esa'ala. This however is Utopian, and I cannot envision the necessity for such a road system for many years, if ever.

CENSUS & STATISTICS:

Census was conducted at all Rest Houses within the census division.

Births, since the last census in Jan/Feb. 1957, totalled 96, while deaths, within all age groups, were 101. Deaths therefore exceeded births by five. This is the picture in most areas of this Sub-District, all censuses to date revealing either an extremely small natural increase or else deaths exceeding births. Deaths occurred mainly in the 1-8 year age groups and over thirteenth group. This is also fairly typical of the trend as shown in other census areas.

Total male absentees at work either within or outside District totalled 198, which is only 21.04% of the available labour potential. This satisfactory absentee percentage is reflected in thriving gardens, lack of malnutrition among children and the keenness of most groups to commence some form of economic development.

TAXATION:

This was the first census division in this Sub-District in which a tax has been collected.

A total sum of £116 was collected from the taxable males within the area. Over 400 partial or total exemptions were granted. This large number of exemptions was due to the facts that the people had little warning that taxation was to be re-imposed, and as there is no established native industry in the area the people had little chance or opportunity to collect the required sum. It is hoped that, with the advent recently of hot-air driers, and with the help of the Co-Operative Section, a copra industry can be established that will provide a regular and dependable source of income. Up to this time the only people of this census division who are in receipt of anything that could be called an income are those who go away to work, and who will be taxed at their place of employment.

As instructed by you the patrol was costed and the following details are submitted. It is estimated that approximately two thirds of the patrol time, excluding time spent by officers at Esa'ala, was taken up in compiling the rough census sheets, and in collecting tax and adjudicating on appeals for partial or total exemptions.

This costing deals only with the patrol. In addition to this must be added officers' and native clerks' salaries

TAXATION - Cont'd.:

while engaged in the time consuming task of typing the tax/census sheets and compiling lists of absentees for the Taxation Commissioner. It is estimated that this expense came to over £60.

Much of the time given to general discussions on the patrol involved lengthy and repeated taxation explanations.

	<u>Native Affairs Work</u>	<u>Taxation Commissioner's Work</u>
Officers' salaries	£ 70	£ 160
Patrol Escort	5	10
Transport	20	40
Carriers	9	16
Rations	8	15
Camping Allowance	4	8
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	£ 116	£ 249

CONCLUSION:

The impression gained throughout this census division is that the people are extremely keen to improve their lot, especially economically. Village officials and Village Agricultural Committees are now working in harmony and progress should be rapid. The only element now lacking is V.A.C. members with a sufficient degree of training to advise their people on correct agricultural techniques and the processing of crops. It is hoped that when, in the near future, an Agricultural Officer is posted to this area this lack will be rectified.

W. J. Kelly
.....A.D.O.
(W. J. Kelly)

AGRICULTURAL POTENTIAL.

Census Group	No. of Coconut trees (including recent plantings)	Potential. (available land for additional plantings)
DOBU	10,288	Extremely limited. Of existing coconuts 3,095 are at Miadeba on land ceded to Dobu people.
SISIANA	3,172	Limited.
TAULU	9,730	"
IO'O	3,916	"
KOROWEA	3,827	"
BWAKERA	18,987	Large areas still available.
MAIOBARI	4,294	do.
SAPALOA	6,359	do.
MIALILIU	3,294	Limited.
SIBONAI	5,687	"
SEWATAITAI	758	Unlimited large areas of open kunai flats available.
DARUBIA	2,950	do.
MIADEBA	5,859	Limited.

APPENDIX 'B'

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT NO. 6 of 1957-58.

ABSENTEE LABOUR PERCENTAGES

Census Group	Labour Potential	No. Absent inside District	Percentage	No. Absent outside District	Percentage	Total percentage absent
DOBU	203	15	7.3%	36	17.7%	25%
TAULU	88	7	7.9%	12	13.6%	21.5%
SISIANA	34	2	5.8%	7	20.5%	26.3%
IO'O	49	11	22.4%	--	--	22.4%
MIADEBA	40	5	12.5%	-	--	12.5%
KOROWEA	54	5	9.2%	4	7.4%	16.6%
BWAKERA	162	16	9.8%	13	8%	17.8%
SAPALOA	32	6	18.7%	1	3.1%	4.9%
MAIABARI	38	4	10.5%	1	2.6%	13.1%
SEWATAITAI	42	6	14.2%	-	-	14.2%
DARUBIA	61	10	16.3%	-	-	16.3%
SIBONAI	62	20	32.2%	3	3.2%	35.4%
MIALILIU	76	12	15.7%	2	2.6%	18.3%

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1957/58

Govt. Print. - 3307/51.

C VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL			
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child	Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M		F	M
Lobu	0-1	16	20	1		2	1	1		4	11	1		1	1	12	17	15		36		14	1	24	6	75	203	47	114	7	171	34	13	12	20	797			
Santa		2	3			1				5	6					5	4	7	2	12	2			3	10	89	15	64	1	62	26	7	36	14	34	237			
Isuara		2				2				1	2			2	3	4	5	2		7				2	12	34	5	32	2	30	27	19	16	45	45	136			
Jos		3	2			1	1			2	1			1	1	1	1	11						1	9	49	11	39	3	7	24	28	24	17	57	163			
M. D. D. D.		1	2	1						2	4			1	2	4	7	5						3	1	5	40	9	39	3	38	2	19	17	44	56	145		
Komina		3								1	4			2	4	4	1	5	4					2	1	21	54	12	58	5	12	7	35	66	56	209			
Bwakwa		6	7			2	1	1		4	3			11	4	3	6	16	13			2	7	1	47	162	31	26	4	114	29	91	76	163	517				
Sapala		2				2				2	2			4	3	6	1								5	32	4	43	4	12	4	11	21	40	48	127			
Maiabari		5				1				5				3	4	1									5	38	13	35	3	35	22	20	16	44	41	134			
Sewa tatar		3	2							1				3	5	2	6								7	42	7	36	3	27	5	6	35	28	44	35	148		
Darabia		3	5			1				2	2			3	2	2	10							6	17	61	12	47	2	32	2	8	36	30	58	56	196		
Libonai		5	1			1		1		3	3			2	3	4	20	3							17	62	11	60	1	51	3	37	43	59	80	242			
Isummanara		3				1				3	6			1	1	2	1	1	2			2	2	2	2	20	76	26	66	3	50	3	46	58	75	74	272		
C		50	46	1	1	8	9	3		29	50	1		27	27	52	57	119	3	71	2	18	1	50	9	250	141	205	83	25	746	-	58	526	110	88	3523		



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

H. Q.
17 JUN 1958

PATROL REPORT

ESA'ALA SUB-DISTRICT,
District of **MILNE BAY DISTRICT** Report No. **7** ^{of} **1957-58**

Patrol Conducted by **F. H. FAULKNER, C.P.O.**

Area Patrolled **GOODENOUGH ISLAND CENSUS DIVISION**

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans **No.**

Natives **Five**

Duration—From **25/3/1958** to **29/4/1958**.

Number of Days **36 days**

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? **No.**

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services **Aug/Sep 1957**

Medical **Feb/1956**

Map Reference **GOODENOUGH ISLAND - 1 inch to 4 miles**

Objects of Patrol **Revision of census, compiling rough tax-census sheets,
Other matters according to Patrol Instructions.**

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

Village Popula

Year.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIGRATION		
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13				Females in Child Birth
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
KILIA.	27-3-58	2				1	1	2					1	4	5		2	4
LAWNELA.	1-3-58	1	1			1	1	1	4					2	4		6	8
AUWALI.	31-3-58	1												1				
UTALO.	1-4-58	1								1				8	6		1	8
MARATAU.	2-4-58	3	3				1							3	1		2	4
TAUWALIA.	3-4-58											1		1				2
WAIBUKA.	4-4-58		1					1						3	1			2
UFAUFA.	5-4-58	1	1					2	1				1	5	3		3	9
UPPER WATALUMA.	7-4-58		1					1	2				1	2	3			2
LOWER "	8-4-58	1	2															
IDAKAMENAI.	10-4-58	2	1					1							2		2	3
KALIM. TABUTABU.	11-4-58	6	3			1	1		3					5	5		2	4
VIVIGANI.	12-4-58	2	2					2	2					2	2		1	4
WAKONAI.	14-4-58	1	3						1					3	1			1
MELEBELE.	15-4-58	4						1						3	3			3
EWELI.	16-4-58	2	2						1			1		1	5		2	2
KALAUANA.	17-4-58	3	1					1						5	3		4	8
MATAITA.	19-4-58	1	2					1	1	1				1	9		3	5
UFUFU.	22-4-58	5	7					1	1				1	4	2			
FARAVA.	23-4-58	6	7					1	1					2	1		2	4
BWAIDOGA.	24-4-58	9	7					1		2				5			3	12
WAGIFA.	26-4-58	7	7					1	1					5	2			5
TOTAL		62	52			3	4	17	18	4		1	5	51	65		33	90

NA.30.6.70

20th June, 1958.

The District Commissioner,
Milne Bay District,
SAMARAI.

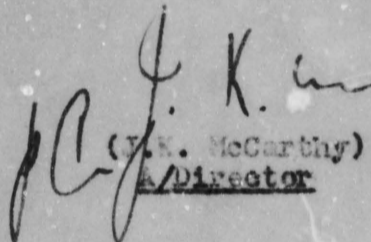
Patrol Report No. 7, 1957/58 - HSA/ALA

Receipt of the above mentioned Report is
acknowledged with thanks.

I am most gratified to note the attention
being given the area.

Your comments to the Assistant District Officer
I concur in.

Would you please raise the matter of continuing
the restriction of recruiting in the area in separate
correspondence together with an adequate case which can
be placed before the Administrator for his consideration.


(J. K. McCarthy)
Director





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/6/70 ✓

In Reply LJD.IMCI.
Please Quote

No. 42/2/2/55

Headquarters,
Milne Bay District,
S A M A R A I.

10th June, 1958.

1958
[Signature]

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

ESA'ALA PATROL NO. 7-1957/58

Attached find report by Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Faulkner of his first solo patrol, together with comments by the A.D.O. Esa'ala and a claim for camping allowance.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

The scheme of purchasing a vessel by the D'Entrecasteaux group has been discussed with the A.D.O. Esa'ala and because of the many problems associated with such a venture, the implementation has been decided against. For your information a copy of my 42-2-2/118 is attached.

After a recent patrol of Goodenough, Agricultural Officer Cole reports that coconuts grow extremely well and are high yielding. It is his opinion that a coconut planting scheme should be started and has advised each male to plant at least 20 nuts this year. Subsequent visits to the area by the Officer-in-Charge Mapamoiwa confirms that the advice is being heeded.

MEDICAL & HEALTH.

The allocation of a work boat to Esa'ala has resulted in now frequent visits to Goodenough by the European Medical Assistant Mapamoiwa, who until recently had little opportunity of supervising his Aid Post staff.

AGRICULTURE.

Attached find extract from Mr. Coles agricultural survey of Goodenough. This report confirms the poor state of affairs which exist and it appears most obvious that until there is a return to the traditional village pattern, the situation will not be remedied. To ensure rehabilitation of the division, it is essential that the present restriction on recruitment be reimposed for some time to come. It is more than probable that the influx of returning labourers are at present placing a strain on the limited harvest and until more gardens are planted up, a food shortage will continue.

EDUCATION.

It is the intention of the District Education Officer to establish schools in the area as soon as staff becomes available.

LABOUR ABSENTEES.

The degree of rehabilitation of Goodenough, will be entirely dependant upon the period of time this area remains closed to recruiting. Little can be expected over a twelve month period and action will be necessary to have the restrictions reimposed for a period of at least three years. With the anti-malarial spraying and treatment program due to commence in September, I should imagine the Public Health Department would fully support a prolonged closure of Goodenough.

A. J. Gow
A. J. Gow,
District Commissioner.

Attach:

C O P Y.

Headquarters.
M.B.D.
SAMARAI.
20th May, 1958.

42-2-2/118

The Assistant District Officer,
ESA'ALA.

CO-OPERATIVE ENTERPRISE - D'ENTRECASTEAUX.

Reference is made to your 42/2-186 dated 8th May, 1958.

The scheme as submitted by you, having its merits and indicating a promising economic trend, at this stage presents problems which should be carefully considered before proceeding with any further.

The purchase of a vessel will require a considerable sum, which in itself may not be so great as would the continuing running costs. A craft of the work-boat class would be required if the plan entails the direct shipment of produce to Samarai. From figures available an amount in the vicinity of £800 would be involved annually in operating and maintenance costs. Such expenses plus allowance for depreciation would have to be borne by the Society as overhead, thus reducing considerably any profit derived from the venture. It is not known if the amount of copra available would be sufficient to carry the overhead expenses. It is suggested the return could be less than that now available from sales to local traders.

On referring to your proposals for the development of the D'Entrecasteaux Islands it is noted that you recommend the "establishment of copra buying points at suitable safe anchorages to enable the people to dispose of their agricultural produce." For the implementation of this scheme it has been suggested that the "Motuana" could make regular runs around the group to buy copra. The Co-operative Officer, Samarai has agreed with the suggestion and such a run could be made in conjunction with the proposed visits to Vakuta in the Losuia Sub-District.

However, until produce of a high standard can be processed, it could become unprofitable for the "Motuana" to undertake such trips. A recent shipment - by "Pearl" - of native copra was found to be far below standard, necessitating reconditioning at Kuiuaro.

The foregoing is not intended to dampen any enthusiasm which, as mentioned earlier, is progressive and requires encouragement, but is now to raise problems which should be explained to those concerned.

As I see it, the development of the group would be best carried out under a scheme utilizing the "Motuana" which is now not fully committed.

Your attention is drawn to para. 5 of the attached memorandum from the Registrar of Co-operatives which is forwarded for your information, and outlines a long range plan envisaged by the Registrar.

(SGD). A.F. Gow,
District Commissioner.

A patrol was made to Goodenough Island in the Esa'ala Sub-District. Every census group was visited and the potentialities of the areas assessed as much as possible.

The area has been consistently over-recruited for many years with the resultant evils of such a process. In an effort to adapt to chronic man power shortage the gardening habits appear to have changed to make the easily grown lower labour requirement banana the staple diet rather than the storeable yam which appears to have been the traditional crop in the past. While the people are not starving to death there is no surplus of food and a degree of malnutrition exists in the women and children. This state of affairs will continue until the males return and the pattern of food gardens is re-established. This will not occur in one year or even two years but may take five years to become a reality. Many of the men cannot believe the women starve because in the past, when food supplies begin to run out the men have signed up and left their dependants to shift for themselves. Until these men experience the pangs of hunger for several years they will not believe and then it will take several more years for them to re-establish the old type of food gardens with good areas of yams, sweet potato and tapioc as well as bananas.

Unless the Government is prepared to keep the area closed for a considerable period of time, the position will only become worse. Once the area is re-opened to recruiters every male will sign on to escape being left as the guardian for three or four wives - a most onerous imposition, and also to escape the shortage of food and complaints of the hungry wives. If the traditional pattern of village life is re-established then the men will not be so eager to leave home. Once the area is re-opened to recruiting there should be very stringent control placed on the activities of recruiters and recruits. The present method of allowing recruits to sign in Samarai allows a village to be drained of labour and the Government is not aware of the fact until too late. Also no recruit should be allowed to leave his village until the Government is satisfied he has provided sufficient food gardens for his dependants and has left his house in good enough condition to be serviceable until he returns. No recruit should be allowed to continue working as a casual after his contract is finished but should be forced to return to his village and should not be eligible for recruiting again for at least one year, if not longer.

Because of soil types the coastal flats are with one exception not suited to the more exotic cash crops. I consider coffee may do well at Idakamenai but elsewhere I consider the soils too light or too shallow for anything but coconuts. Rice is not a possibility except in isolated instances and I feel we would do much better to concentrate on yams as a storable crop. Further the rainfall pattern is such that high moisture requirement crops such as rice could fail due to drought or be subjected to too short a growing season.

The hill country is still mostly light soils or else shallow soils and because of the steep rugged nature of the country I cannot see it being used for anything other than food gardens.

Coconuts grow extremely well on the flats and are high yielding in most places. The people should be encouraged to grow

more groves and in this direction A.D.O. Mr. W. Kelly has started the people moving. I have advised the people to plant 20 nuts per male this year. While I did not issue an order I think it will be accepted as an order because the people have a tradition of forced planting of palms. Mr. Kelly had also advised the people to plant more palms and some villages had started a planting scheme. Due to Mr. Kelly's efforts the people of Bele Bele village obtained the parts for a Hot Air Drier.

In my opinion we should start a coconut planting scheme in the area and attempt to instal Hot Air Driers. There are adequate seed nuts of good quality in most villages and where there are insufficient nuts then perhaps nuts could be obtained from Mapamoiwa or Baniare for villages such as Wadaluma No. 2. If the men are kept home until their reserves of cash are exhausted then perhaps they will utilise the large number of nuts which at present rot on the ground. Until such time as they make their own copra then they will only obtain a fraction of the value of the nuts.

For those village which have few palms it is possible chillies could be used as a cash crop. Mr. Leach will buy all chillies offered for sale, if of good quality. The early maturity, ease of culture and treatment, high yield and long life of the plants make them ideal as a crop to carry the people over until their new coconut groves are producing.

In my opinion, we should not worry about crops such as coffee and cocoa. I am certain these crops will not do well and people will only waste time on them when they could be more profitably employed growing coconuts and food gardens.

I do not feel we should try to put in any form of D.A.S.F. organisation at present. Our aims should be firstly to improve the food supplies and we should use the V.C. as our spearhead as this is really a police action. There is no time for the niceties of extension work as we are not selling nor are we educating. We are ensuring the survival of the race by feeding the women and children. When all the recruits return there will be many hundreds of extra mouths to feed and the already inadequate food supply will be very inadequate as these are full grown men used to big meals, and they will see they are satisfied and the rest of the family will fend as best it can. When we have adequate food supplies and adequate housing then we can attend to the establishment of V.A.Cs etc. At present they will gain us nothing. The people are too apathetic to bestir themselves and only judiciously force can prevent a serious condition occurring from Christmas onwards when food supplies are traditionally short and many men will be returning.

Secondly there is a need for improved housing in many villages. In many of the hamlets, houses are very small and in places, are falling down. Many people live in small shacks in the gardens under appalling conditions. From a health viewpoint this situation must be rectified if the spirit of apathy is to be overcome and if the population is to increase. In many cases a woman and children are living under disgusting conditions in the gardens with no incentive to be any better as the effort is physically beyond her.

While the people are improving food gardens, housing and sanitation (non-existent at present) pressure should be brought to bear to force the utilisation of existing coconut groves and the planting of additional groves.

In my opinion results will not be achieved quickly but an effort must be made to overcome the present apathy.

The Government has allowed the present state of affairs to come about and like nearly all nasty situations, the cure is usually unpleasant and protracted. The area will require close co-operation between D.A.S.F., D.N.A., and P.H.D. and when available D. of E. and Co-operatives.

Once the position has been stabilised then controlled recruiting should be allowed but should be restricted to single men and married men without children and only a certain percentage of these men should be allowed to leave. There will always be a labour potential on the island if the Government controls it carefully. Further over-recruiting could cause collapse of the social structure of the people with its attendant evils. A certain amount of recruiting plus education would give the people wider horizons and we hope a desire for improvement but this can only occur after the immediate problems are solved.

30/1 - 204

17th May, 1958.

District Commissioner,
SAMARAI.

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 1957-58.

GOODENOUGH CENSUS DIVISION.

Enclosed are Samarai and H.Q. copies of the above patrol report. The patrol was conducted by Mr. F. H. Faulkner, U.P.O.

Native Affairs:

1. General:

As always within this Sub-District the level of petty offences was low. Whether this connotes a virtuous society or the local settlement of offences against individuals is unknown, but the latter appears to be the more believable.

2. Economic & Social Development:

Any social development on Goodenough Island will be impossible until the economic level is raised. That the people are open to guidance is shown by their coconut planting activities, and the fact that their own scheme of the purchase of a vessel to transport produce to Samarai has gone as far as money being collected. This scheme was detailed in Patrol Report No. 2 of 1957-58, and also put forward in my memo. 42.2-186 of 8th May.

The Goodenough Island area has a potential for copra production which is now being improved and, with the posting to Mapaeiwa of a Patrol Officer, an increased tempo of patrols will be possible it is hoped that the potential can be made a reality.

Village Officials:

The recommendation for the replacement of a Village Constable goes forward under separate cover.

Medical & Health:

The health position improved considerably since the last patrol, due no doubt to the return of the fathers of families, with consequent greater care of wives and families.

Agriculture and Livestock:

The food shortages on Goodenough Island were reported last year and a close watch has been kept on the position. Both my inspections and the report of Mr. Cole, Agricultural Officer, confirms the fact that a shortage undoubtedly

existed, but that the people could pull through, utilising bush produce and their stands of eggo palm. This opinion has been confirmed by this patrol. With the food produced from new gardens, now bearing, the fear of famine should be removed.

Education:

The people of Goodenough Island have a touching faith in the excellence of Administration Schools and it is hoped that the plans of the Education Department to establish schools at Mataita and Kilia will reach fruition.

Labour & Absentees:

Absentee labourers are returning to Goodenough Island at a satisfactory rate, but a settling down period will be required for the construction of gardens, repairs of houses, etc., before they can be included in any developmental schemes. A D.N.A. patrol to Goodenough Island is planned for August and it is then hoped that these returnees can be induced to undertake the improvement of their home areas and the economic lot of their island.


Census & Statistics:

Although a year has not gone by since the last census a census check was undertaken during this patrol to establish how many labourers had returned and to find birth and death figures. It is rather alarming to find that the death rate still exceeds the birth rate by 59. The increased activities of both D.N.A. and P.H.D. should lower this figure considerably next census, but the people should be made to realise that they must co-operate fully with the established Aid Posts before any improvement in their health and conditions can be expected.

During August the D.N.A. patrol will be accompanied by the E.M.A., Mapamoiva, and a better disease and health pattern can be obtained from this medically neglected island.

Anti-malarial spraying also starts on Goodenough Island about September this year and, if effective, should considerably improve the birth to death ratio.

This was Mr. Faulner's first unaccompanied patrol. This report is comprehensive and covers fully his patrol instructions. It would appear that a valuable patrol has been conducted.


... A.D.O.
(M. J. Kelly)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

File 30/1 - 162

Sub-District Office,
ESA'ALA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

24th March, 1958.

Mr. F. Faulkner, C.P.O.,
ESA'ALA.

ESA'ALA PATROL NO. 7 - GOODENOUGH ISLAND.

Please prepare to leave on the 25th March for a patrol to the Goodenough Island Census Division. This will be a follow up patrol to that conducted in August/September, 1957.

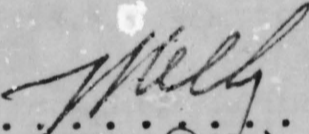
At each Rest House you are to assemble the people and, in the existing village book, record each person's father's name. From this record you will then compile rough census sheets after the fashion of the new Tax/Census sheets. These rough sheets will then be returned to Esa'ala where they will be typed ~~for~~ in preparation for a subsequent tax patrol of the census divisor.

In addition to this would you please carry out the following tasks:

1. Take with you File 30/4 'Matters for Attention on Patrol', and attend to any outstanding complaints or investigations.
2. From File 9/17C, 'N.M.T.A. - Goodenough Island', list the outstanding payments due. If the relevant authority is covered by a duplicate receipt and you are able to locate the payee, finalise the payments from your patrol advance.
3. Inspect the various hamlet sites and give advice as to improvements in hygiene and housing standards.
4. Give each group an opportunity to complete any outstanding banking business they may wish to do.
5. Check carefully on the food situation. As you know there have been recent reports of severe famine conditions on Goodenough. Two checks have been made and it was the opinion that while a food shortage existed, it was not acute enough to warrant any Administration aid. By this time all gardens should be bearing their first crops and the shortage should be relieved. However, investigate fully the food position and, if possible, contact Mr. K. Cole, Agricultural Officer, who is now on a patrol of Goodenough Island and obtain his opinion on the present situation.
6. Any complaints covered by the N.R.O. can be investigated but not heard. I hope to be able to contact you at least twice during the course of the patrol when any courts can be heard.
7. Encourage all groups visited to plant additional areas of coconuts, and attach to your patrol report a list showing new plantings of nuts since the date of the last patrol.

8. In areas where bearing trees make the introduction of a copra industry feasible, encourage the people to produce more copra and devote the proceeds to the purchase of hot-air driers.
9. Report on the efficiency of village officials, and explain to them ~~th~~ once more their duties and powers.
10. Check up on any instructions issued by the last patrol and see that they have been carried out.
11. Visit all Europeans in the area.
12. With the aid of the accompanying N.M.O. conduct medical inspections of all assembled peoples. If any are to be evacuated to hospital please gather them at the existing Aid Posts where they can be picked up by the Esa'ala launch.
13. Return to the owners the bank pass books held at Esa'ala for various Goodenough natives. Also try to locate and send to Esa'ala for finalisation any long unused pass books, as per the list in the Matters for Attention file.
14. Before leaving the station arrange a patrol advance of £ 200 to cover banking and N.M.T.A. payments. Rations for a party of six have already been prepared. Four police, and an interpreter are to be taken from Esa'ala, and an N.M.O. picked up at Mapamoiwa to accompany your patrol. The patrol should take at least four weeks to complete.

Any matters you may be doubtful on, please leave until I contact you during the course of the patrol.


... (W. J. Kelly) ... A.D.O.

Sub-District Office,
ESA'ALA,
MILNE BAY DISTRICT.

10th May, 1958.

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 7 of
1957-58.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : F. H. Faulkner, C.P.O.

AREA PATROLLED : Goodenough Island Census
Division.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY : Four members R.P. & N.G.C.
One Interpreter,
One Native Medical Orderly.

DURATION : 23rd March, 1957 to
29th April, 1957.

LAST PATROL TO AREA : D.N.A. - Aug./Sept. 1957.
P.H.D. - Feb. 1956.

MAP REFERENCE : Goodenough Island - 1 inch to
4 miles.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : Revision of Census,
Compilation of rough tax/census
sheets.
Other matters according to
Patrol Instructions.

DIARY.

ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 1957-58.

25th March, 1958:

Departed Esa'ala at 9 a.m. on board M.V. 'Pearl'.
Arrived Mapamoiwa 1 p.m. Rest of day spent at Mapamoiwa.

26th March, 1958:

Departed Mapamoiwa 8 a.m. on board M.V. 'Pearl'.
Arrived KILIA 9.30 a.m. Rest of day spent in hamlet
inspections.

27th March, 1958:

8 a.m. commenced census KILIA. 12.30 census
completed. Banking and discussion finished by 1.30 p.m.
Patrol left immediately for LAUWELA, arriving 3.30 p.m.

28th March, 1958:

Census Lauwela finished 12.30 p.m. Banking and
discussions finished by 1.30 p.m. Rest of day spent
compiling KILIA rough tax-census sheets.

29th March, 1958:

Left for AWALI 8 a.m., arriving 9 a.m. Rest of
day spent in hamlet inspections and compilation of LAUWELA
tax-census sheets.

30th March, 1958:

Sunday. Observed.

31st March, 1958:

Census and discussions AWALI finished 12.30 p.m.
Rest of day spent in compiling AWALI tax-census sheets.

1st April, 1958:

Left for MORATAU 7 a.m. arriving 8 a.m. Census
of UTALO people finished 11 a.m. Banking and discussions
finished at noon. Rest of day spent compiling UTALO rough
tax census sheets.

2nd April, 1958:

Census and discussions MORATAU people finished at
1 p.m. Rest of day spent compiling MORATAU rough tax-census
sheets.

3rd April, 1958:

7 a.m. departed by canoe for IAUIAULA, arriving 10 a.m.
Census and discussions finished 12 p.m. Rest of day spent
compiling tax-census sheets.

4th April, 1958:

7 a.m. left by canoe for IAMAULA, arrived 10.30 a.m.
Census and discussions finished 12.30 p.m. Rest of day spent
compiling tax census sheets.

5th April, 1958:

7.30 a.m. left for UFAUFA, arriving at 8 a.m. Census commenced 10.30 a.m. after waiting for stragglers to arrive. Census and discussions completed 3 p.m. Rest of day spent compiling rough tax-census sheets.

6th April, 1958:

Sunday - observed.

7th April, 1958:

7 a.m. left for LOWER WATALUMA, calling at NUAMATA Plantation, owned and operated by Mr. Leach.

Arrived LOWER WATALUMA 9.30 a.m. Census and discussions completed 1.30 p.m. Rest of day spent in compiling rough tax-census sheets.

8th April, 1958:

Census UPPER WATLUMA completed 10.30 a.m. Discussions and banking finished 11 a.m. Rest of day spent in compiling rough tax-census sheets.

9th April, 1958:

Hamlets of UPPER & LOWER WATALUMA inspected.

10th April, 1958:

Carriers did not arrive until 9.15 a.m. when the patrol left for IDAKAMENAI. Arrived 11 a.m. Census, banking and discussions finished 1.30 p.m. Rest of day spent compiling rough tax-census sheets.

11th April, 1958:

8 a.m. left for KALIMATABAUTABU, arriving 9.45 a.m. Census and discussions finished 3.30 p.m. Rest of day spent compiling rough tax-census sheets.

12th April, 1958:

7.30 a.m. left for VIVIGANI, arriving 8.15 a.m. Census and discussions finished 11 a.m. Rest of day spent finishing KALAMATABUTABAU tax-census sheets.

13th April, 1958:

Sunday. Spent morning compiling VIVIGANI tax-census sheets. Rest of day observed.

14th April, 1958:

8 a.m. WOKANAI Census held at VIVIGANI. Census and discussions finished 11.30 a.m. Rest of day spent in compiling tax-census sheets.

15th April, 1958:

7.30 a.m. left for BELEBELE, arriving 9 a.m. Census and discussions finished 1.30 p.m. Rest of day spent in compiling tax-census sheets.

Diary - C nt'd.

16th April, 1958:

8 a.m. EWELI census held at BELEBELE. Census and discussions finished 12.30 a.m. Rest of day spent compiling tax-census sheets.

17th April, 1958:

8 a.m. KALAUNA census held at BELEBELE. Census and discussion finished 1 p.m. Rest of day spent compiling tax census sheets.

18th April, 1958:

8 a.m. left for MAITAITA arriving 11 a.m. Rest of day spend in hamlet inspections.

19th April, 1958:

Heavy rain early in the morning, census not commenced till 9 a.m. Census and discussion finished 2.30 p.m. Rest of day spent compiling tax-census sheets.

20th April, 1958:

Morning spent finishing MATZAITA tax-census sheets. Rest of day spent observed as Sunday.

21st April, 1958:

7.30 a.m. left for FAIAVA, arriving 8 a.m. Rest of day spent in hamlet inspections.

22nd April, 1958:

7.30 a.m. left for UFUFU, arriving 8 a.m. Census and discussions finished 1 p.m. when patrol returned to FAIAVA.

23rd April, 1958:

Census and discussion Faiava finished 11.45 a.m. Rest of day spent finishing UFUFU. tax-census sheets.

24th April, 1958:

7.30 a.m. left for BWAIDOGA, arriving 8.15 a.m. Census and discussions finished 3.30 p.m.

25th April, 1958:

Day spent compiling BWAIDOGA tax-census sheets.

26th April, 1958:

7.30 a.m. left for WAGIFA. People not fully assembled until 11 a.m. when census was commenced. Census and discussions finished 5.30 p.m.

27th April, 1958:

Morning spent compiling FAIAVA tax-census sheets. Rest of day observed as Sunday.

28th April, 1958:

Day spent compiling WAGIFA tax-census sheets.

Diary Cont'd:

29th April, 1958:

Returned to MAPAMOIWA on board M.V. Pearl.

30th April, 1958:

Day spent at Mapamoiwa.

1st May, 1959:

Returned to Esa'ala on board M.V. Pearl.

END OF PATROL.

INTRODUCTION:

The area covered by this patrol was Goodenough Island Census Division. Goodenough is the north most island of the three main islands of the D'Entrecasteaux Group, and covers an area of approximately 445 square miles.

The topography of the island consists of a central mountain range, rising to over 8,000 feet, almost completely surrounded by a coastal plain. This plain is quite narrow with the exception of the area between WATALUMA and BOLUBOLU where it widens considerably. This area was utilized during the war as an airstrip and army base.

All villages are confined to the coastal plain and the low foothills. The mountainous area is utilized for hunting only, there being large numbers of rock wallabies in this area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The people on Goodenough Island seem to be fairly law abiding. No major offences had been committed since the last patrol, and the number of minor offences was quite low.

Altogether sixteen cases were taken to Mapamoiva to be heard by Mr. P. Gall, Patrol Officer. All cases held resulted in convictions.

These were as follows:

<u>Section</u>	<u>Convictions</u>
84(1)	7
78(1)	8
71(a)	1

Census attendance was one hundred percent, with the exception of Wagifa, where twenty people failed to turn up, later claiming that they had heard a rumour that census would not be heard on that particular day.

ECONOMIC & SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT:

Economically and socially these people have shown practically no development since the arrival of the Administration fifty years ago. The reasons for this lack of development are apparent. Firstly Goodenough has always been one of the prime sources of labour in the Territory. As a result their economy has been entirely dependant on money brought home by returning pay offs. In the past as much as 50% of able bodied males have been away at work, making development in the villages almost impossible. Goodenough Island has been recently closed to recruiting for the period of one year and at present large numbers of workers are returning to life in the village. This should greatly increase the possibilities of local economic development. It is apparent that there will be a short period of transition while they become settled to a permanent life in the village, to which few are completely accustomed.

Secondly these people have suffered some degree of neglect by the Administration. In the past they have been lucky to see a patrol once a year, and lack of transport has virtually isolated them from Esa'ala. It is already apparent that these people will make little progress unless they are given frequent help and encouragement by the Administration. However, prospects of this have brightened considerably in recent months with the posting of a vessel to Esa'ala, and the carrying out of three patrols and sundry inspection visits within the last seven months.

The third reason is the peoples' lack of ability to help themselves, and an apathetic outlook towards any sort of development. In many cases any form of encouragement seems to be just wasted on them. In the few areas that are producing copra and making a reasonable income, the initial work of constructing driers etc. has been done by a very small minority who realise the possibilities and are keen to progress.

Unfortunately I was unable to contact Mr. Cole, Agricultural Officer, who was patrolling the island with the purpose of checking the possibilities of economic development. However, his opinion was obtained later and is, very briefly, as follows:

Firstly he was not at all impressed by the possibilities. The only future for Goodenough is in the production of copra, and there is the possibility of growing chillies in a small area around WATALUMA. For the most part the soils are too poor for growing coffee or cocoa and the people were discouraged from attempting same.

Copra production varies from full scale hot air production at MORATAU and BELEBELE to the occasional drying of a few nuts over cooking fires as is found in most parts of the island.

During both this and the last patrol the people were encouraged to save money for the purchase of hot air driers. All census groups, with the exception of two, have enough trees to warrant the installation of these driers. The problem is to make the people realise this. A large number of groups, namely UFUFU, KALIMATABUTABU, EWELI, KALAUNA, BWAIDOGA, LOWER WATALUMA, VIVIGANI, MATAITA and FAIAVA showed genuine interest in purchasing hot air driers but UFUFU is the only group who has so far sent representatives to buy same. In most cases however, only a small amount has been collected for this purpose, seemingly "to please the Government who suggested we save money for a hot air drier".

At present there are no village agricultural committee representatives on the island, and only one KUIARO trained native. As a result the people have little knowledge of the correct methods of copra production, planting of new trees etc.

During the last D.N.A. patrol the people were encouraged to plant new trees. Unfortunately having little knowledge of the correct procedure a large of the trees planted will be of little use. The most common fault is that the trees have been planted too close together, in most cases a matter of only three or four feet apart. In a large number of areas both new and old plantations were heavily overgrown. In all cases the people were encouraged to keep their plantations and groves clear of foreign growth.

When discussing the planting of new trees I was astonished to learn that most of the people did not realise that the life of their trees is limited. In all cases they were encouraged to follow Mr. Cole's advice and plant at least twenty trees for every able bodied male. To sum up, I would strongly recommend that the Department of Agriculture make every effort to install KUIARO trained natives on Goodenough. This is essential if the people are to make a success of copra.

As mentioned before the possibilities of growing chillies in the WATALUMA-UFUFU area seemed quite reasonable. Mr. Leach, owner of Nuarata Plantation, has approximately sixteen acres planted with chillies and when he is in full production would be willing to buy locally produced chillies. However I doubt the ability of these people to produce chillies

without supervised attention. Unfortunately chillie bushes need a little more care and attention than coconut palms. Chillies must be picked as soon as they ripen which means daily attention once the bushes start bearing. I am afraid this would be too much to expect from these people.

During the last D.N.A. patrol of Goodenough Island the idea arose for the whole of the island to save money to purchase a vessel. This would enable them to transport copra direct to Samarai, thus obtaining the benefit of Samarai prices which are double what is paid in the local trade stores. At the time the idea was received with much enthusiasm and within a few months approximately £250 was collected, £150 contributed by MORATAU Census District. Unfortunately the initial enthusiasm has died down and nothing more has been contributed within the past few months. This money is being held by the various leaders of the communities who maintain full lists of the donors.

This project seems to me to be very sound but the people will need constant encouragement if they are to save the amount necessary to purchase this vessel.

An example of what can be achieved economically has been shown, firstly by MORATAU Census District who are at present producing approximately one ton of hot air dried copra a week, and secondly by the Village Constable at IAUIAULA who almost unaided and with only nine hundred and a smoke drier at his disposal has accumulated over £60 in the past eight months. I should mention that there are approximately 87,000 coconut palms on Goodenough Island and so the people have the potential, the problem being to get them to exploit it.

On checking the money held privately it was found that most areas had ample to purchase hot air driers. Some idea of the amount of money on Goodenough is given by the fact that an average of £100 is spent in each of the trade stores each month. However it is pointed out that there are only four trade stores serving an area containing over eight thousand people. On enquiry it was found that practically all the money spent was to purchase meat and rice. These purchases have been forced upon the people owing to the long drought period last year when gardens failed and extra food was essential. These purchases should start tapering off now that gardens are commencing to produce once again.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

On Goodenough Island there are twenty two Village Constables and seventy five unofficial Village Councillors.

Recommendation is being made for the appointment of one new Village Constable to fill a vacancy brought about by one resignation.

Because of the isolation and distance of Goodenough Island from Esa'ala it is extremely difficult for village officials to visit the Sub-District Office, and in fact only three village constables have visited Esa'ala since the last patrol. In recent years patrols to Goodenough have been infrequent and this, combined with the inability of village officials to visit Esa'ala has brought about a feeling of neglect by the Government. As a result they have had very little idea of their powers and duties. However during the last D.N.A. patrol they were instructed fully what was expected of them and a definite improvement seems to have taken place. As the patrolling programme has been stepped up we can expect these improvements to continue. With the exception of about two or three the Village Constables on

Goodenough are not forceful men and will need every encouragement if they are to achieve the necessary efficiency.

Where any doubt existed officials were advised as to their duties and powers.

It is to be hoped that if, and when, village agricultural committees are established that Village Constables and Councillors are included. From experience in other areas village agricultural committees have tended to become a separate and quite often an authoritative body, resulting in friction with village officials. Officially village agricultural committees are merely advisory and it is essential that they remain in this category.

VILLAGES & REST HOUSES:

On Goodenough Island there are no villages in the true sense of the word but a large number of widely scattered hamlets usually consisting of only two or three houses. In a few cases, usually in the more heavily populated areas one occasionally sees a larger hamlet of nine or ten houses.

All hamlets are divided into census districts with one centrally situated Rest House.

Unfortunately time did not permit inspection of all hamlets and approximately only fifty percent were seen. All hamlets inspected showed signs of recent and hurried cleaning. Houses, however, were generally in good condition and it was not necessary to advise any rebuilding.

In some areas hamlets are so scattered that it takes half a day and longer for the people to reach the Rest House. This is noticeably so at KILIA where it takes the best part of a day for the hill people to reach the Rest House which is situated close to the beach. With over 500 people in this area thought could be given to dividing the people who congregate at KILIA into two census groups and establishing a second Rest House more accessible to the outlying people.

With one or two exceptions the Rest Houses on Goodenough are poor. Quite a few are too small and most seem to have been hurriedly erected with little attention to workmanship. They fall below the standard of Rest Houses on Fergusson Island where the people take some pride in their construction. In most cases the police barracks proved too small to accommodate all the patrol staff.

MEDICAL & HEALTH:

A native medical orderly from Mapamoiwa accompanied the patrol and a medical inspection was carried out in all areas. The health of the people on Goodenough was generally good, and only one case, a small child with malnutrition, had to be sent to Mapamoiwa. However the number of people needing minor treatment was high and approximately 150 had to be sent to their nearest Aid Post for treatment. Tropical ulcers were by far the most common complaint needing treatment.

As mentioned before only one child with malnutrition was seen. This is a vast improvement on the position of seven months ago when the D.N.A. patrol discovered twenty three malnutrition cases. Previously this malnutrition was discovered to have been caused by the large able bodied males going away to work and leaving wives and children to fend for themselves. Consequently were neglected and, together with unseasonal drought conditions, the food produced was not

sufficient for the population, the sufferers being mainly the families of the absentee labourers.

The closing of the Island to recruiting and the subsequent return home of large numbers of workers has resulted in the stepping up of food production so that future malnutrition cases should be very few.

Aid Posts, staffed and run by the Public Health Department are situated at LOWER WATALUMA, BOLUBOLU, FAIAVA, VIVIGANI, MORATAU and WAGIFA, and, I understand, there is another to be built at UFAUFA. The Native Medical Orderlies who run the Aid Posts all seemed reasonably competent, but I am afraid they receive very little help from the people. The Aid Post at VIVIGANI is still not completed although the people were instructed to do this seven months ago.

The people at BELEBELE were told to shift the BOLUBOLU Aid Post to a better site nearer BELEBELE but no attempt has been made to do this.

A complaint was received from the people of BELEBELE that the Native Medical Orderly at BOLUBOLU was rarely really in attendance at the Aid Post, apparently spending most of his time out fishing. On investigating it was found to be not altogether his fault. He receives no rations and is unable to get land for a garden, so his only means of providing food for himself is to go fishing.

AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK:

The people on Goodenough Island are just recovering from a very serious food shortage. During December and early the island suffered conditions of severe drought. Most gardens on the island were completely ruined, forcing the people to replant. Another setback was caused by extremely heavy rains at the end of January. Many gardens were literally washed away.

Fortunately the people were able to tide themselves over the lean period by living on sago, coconuts, and, in some cases, fish. It is peculiar that these people do not regard fish as having a great deal of food value. For instance, the WAGIFA people had previously complained bitterly when their gardens failed although they are excellent fishermen and need never fear famine conditions because of this.

The main harvest of yams is not due until late May or June, however all groups now have enough taro, sweet potato, tapioco etc., to see them through. In some cases these crops are still supplemented with sago and coconuts.

Bananas make up a large part of the diet in some areas, particularly on the southern end of the island. Most of the trees are now bearing fruit, and in some cases are ready for eating.

Livestock is confined to domesticated pigs and fowls. A large number of these pigs are of European stock and these appear to outnumber the ordinary village pig. Neither pigs or fowls are eaten in great number and so provide very little protein in their diet. Fish, as mentioned before, do in some areas provide a fair amount of protein. Prawns and crabs are also caught in some areas.

A small amount of pumpkin, paw paws, tomatoes, and citrus fruits are grown but play only a very minor part in the diet.

EDUCATION:

Education on the island is completely in the hands of the Roman Catholic and Methodist Missions.

The only European teacher on the island is Father Abbot who conducts a small school at LOWER WATALUMA. The rest of the island is completely in charge of native teachers. The Methodists have a school in the vicinity of every Rest House, while the Roman Catholics have confined their activities to MATAITA and IDAKAMENAI.

The people on the whole are unsatisfied with these teachers. The Methodists have made the mistake of trying to cover too much ground too quickly in that they have established large numbers of semi-trained teachers around the island. Their instruction is in the vernacular and is mainly confined to religious instruction.

During the patrol this dissatisfaction was expressed quite openly and many people made it clear that they would like the Government to establish a school, or schools, on the island. It will be a great pity if we cannot satisfy their appetite for education by establishing a school on the island, or at least establishing a boarding school at Esa'ala.

MISSIONS:

The Methodist Overseas Mission have been established on Goodenough since 1894, and were completely in control until the Roman Catholic Mission was established at WATALUMA in 1950.

At the time the Methodists were highly indignant at this intrusion into what they considered their territory. Apparently there is an unwritten law amongst the missions that one faith will not intrude where another is firmly established.

Some good may possibly come from the resulting competition between these two bodies, i.e. an increase in the standard of native mission teachers.

LABOUR & ABSENTEES:

Just previous to the island being closed to recruiting there were approximately 800 males away at work. This represented 42% of the able bodies males. Since the island was closed at the beginning of the year there has been a steady return of labourers and the figures now stand at 398 representing 17% of the total able bodies males.

It is to be hoped that when the island comes under review at the end of this year it is closed for a further period. Goodenough has long served the territory as one of the main sources of labour and numbers of recruiters dwelling on the re-opening of the island. I am sure that within a few months of the opening the position would be exactly the same as it was before the island was closed. Unfortunately the men have no compunction about leaving wives and children to look after themselves and the elders no longer have any control over the number going away to work.

ROADS & BRIDGES:

The old army road from WATALUMA to BOLUBOLU is still recognizable and, in some parts, is in very good order. However all of the bridges are gone and a large amount of work

would be needed to make the road useful.

Native tracks between Rest Houses are in fair order, many showing signs of having been recently cleaned. Many of these tracks, especially on the eastern side of the island become quagmires after heavy rain. The patrol had great difficulty negotiating the track from LOWER WATALUMA to IDAKAMENAI, which, after heavy rain in the morning, was completely under water in parts, and approximately a dozen flooded creeks had to be forded.

There are practically no bridges on any part of the island, making the crossing of streams difficult.

AIRFIELDS & AIRSTRIPS:

For a report on the airstrip at Vivigani see Patrol Report No. 2 of 1957-58 - Esa'ala.

CENSUS & STATISTICS:

The most significant feature is that the total population, 8,126, showed a decrease over the total of seven months ago when 8,178 were recorded.

The total number of births was 114, 59 less than the deaths which totalled 173. Migrations in outnumbered migrations out by 123 to 116.

This decrease in population can be partly attributed to the very low birth rate over the past six months, which was undoubtedly caused by the large number of males, particularly married males, who have been away at work.

The majority of deaths were in the 1-5, and the over 13 groups.

GENERAL:

As mentioned previously rough tax/census sheets were compiled in all census areas. These will typed and later the Patrol Officer at Mapamoiva will make the tax collection.

Opportunity was taken to get the peoples' opinion on the recently imposed tax. Almost without exception they showed approval, but in return they expect to derive some benefits in the form of improved medical services, the establishment of Administration schools, etc.

Commonwealth Savings Bank operations involved 80 deposits and 28 withdrawals. Details are as follows:

C.S.B. Deposits	£ 76. 14 1
C.S.B. Withdrawals	69. 11 0
	79 5 10
N.M.T.A. payments numbered ^{seven} ELEVEN , totalling	£56.11.4.
	£73 17 2

One pension payment of £6.18.0. was made.

CONCLUSION:

Because of its isolation Goodenough has long been the most neglected island in the Sub-District. In the past they have been lucky to see a patrol once a year. Conditions have been improved vastly within the last six months by the posting of a workboat to Esa'ala, making it possible to reach Goodenough within five hours.

During the last three months three patrols, two D.N.A. and one by the Department of Agriculture have taken place, as well as several brief visits by the A.D.O. to investigate the

Food situation.

This, coupled with the posting of a Patrol Officer to Mapamoiwa, should do much to overcome the feeling of the people that, in the past, they have been neglected by the Administration.

Faulkner .C.P.O.
(F. H. Faulkner)

APPENDIX 'A'

to ESA'ALA PATROL REPORT No. 7 of 1957-58

NEW PLANTINGS OF COCONUTS SINCE

PATROL No. 2 of 1957-58

<u>REST HOUSE</u>	<u>NEW TREES</u>	<u>NO. OF PEOPLE WHO PLANTED TREES.</u>	<u>AVERAGE NO. PLANTED</u>
KILIA	170	18	9.4
LAUWELA	156	15	10.4
AUWALI	nil	nil	nil
UTALO	52	10	5.2
MORATAU	355	21	16.9
IAUIAULA	150	14	10.7
WAIBULA	155	20	7.7
UFAUFA	388	26	14.9
UPPER WATALUMA	nil	nil	nil
LOWER WATALUMA	136	18	18.3
IDAKAMENAI	155	16	9.6
KALIMATABUTABU	676	54	12.5
VIVIGANI	172	20	8.6
WAKONAI	109	11	9.9
BELEBELE	816	31	26.3
EWELI	323	51	6.3
KALAUNA	795	49	16.2
MATAITA	396	31	12.8
UFUFU	324	25	13.0
FALAVA	451	52	8.6
BWAIDOGA	430	46	9.3
WAGIFA	nil	nil	nil

Population Register

Area Patrolled.....

ATTENDANCE		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age	Child			Adults				
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F		M	F	M	F	
1	1	4		2				2	63	169	35	102	3	104	3.9	142	76	156	136	518	
2	4	5		24				9	49	145	56	108	3	100	4.0	109	113	116	148	525	
2	6	2		2				3	25	74	16	54	2	56	3.7	53	43	71	69	243	
	1	8		8				1	70	112	14	105	1	98	4.0	71	12	121	122	403	
1	2	5		15				19	18	141	18	80	1	74	3.6	61	61	123	123	410	
1	1	14						1	5	30	5	25	1	23	3.0	11	16	30	27	99	
1	1	9							5	40	4	30	1	26	3.0	13	18	39	41	100	
1	1	4	22		3			1	23	108	18	96	1	89	3.2	66	72	101	116	383	
2		3	15						20	96	21	73	2	60	3.6	69	68	86	85	323	
		1	10		2			5	9	32	6	23		21	3.6	16	15	25	35	108	
3		2	7					1	20	64	12	53	3	42	3.4	45	30	63	58	204	
4	4	3	13		1			8	42	130	30	110	6	94	3.6	90	72	131	139	434	
5		3	2		8			3	24	62	20	59	4	56	2.3	50	52	71	68	255	
1	1	2			3				24	39	19	31	2	30	3.6	46	34	53	44	180	
3	4	2	6		16				23	50	19	63	1	48	3.6	54	37	65	81	259	
2	2	5	5		3				22	58	31	56	3	46	3.7	63	53	76	80	280	
8		6	2		4			2	29	101	26	71	1	64	4.1	156	75	111	113	363	
5		3	7		25			5	26	160	35	133	4	108	3.8	110	120	141	149	559	
	9	6	12		22			1	39	113	35	100	6	88	4	122	106	126	154	543	
4	2	1	14		10		3	1	42	110	20	66		64	3	60	47	103	99	337	
12	5	16	34		1	9	1	14	60	177	58	190	6	183	4.7	178	150	162	192	757	
5	3	4	19		26			2	79	240	65	193	6	159	3.2	158	125	223	251	804	
90	39	77	215		1	183	4	76	23	677	226	563	182	57	1633	1643	1451	2113	2193	2332	8127